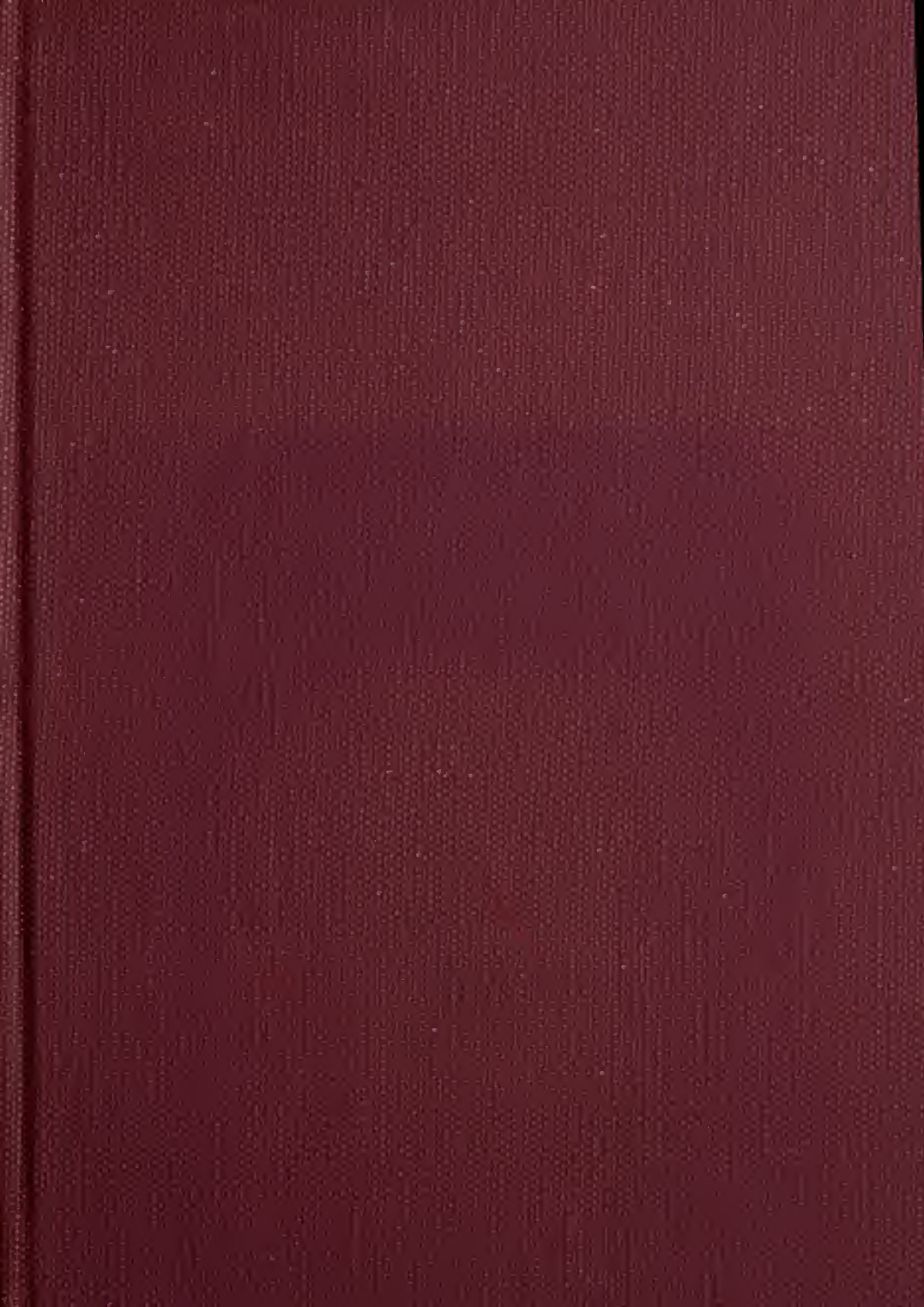




Gc
973.74
R34c
1758000

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00824 9952



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/batteryffirstre00chas>

BATTERY F,

1st
FIRST REGIMENT

RHODE ISLAND LIGHT ARTILLERY,

IN THE

CIVIL WAR,

1861-1865.

BY

PHILIP S. CHASE,

Late Second Lieutenant in the Battery.

PROVIDENCE:

SNOW & FARNHAM, PRINTERS,

1892.

139542

1881

THE

AMERICAN

AND

EUROPEAN

TRAVELER

OF

THE

WORLD

AND

THE

WORLD

1758000

Dawes

F CHASE, PHILIP STEPHEN.

8349 Battery F, First regiment Rhode Island light

89998 artillery in the civil war, 1861-1865... Providence, Snow and Farnham, printers, 1892.

332p.

Appendix: My four months' experience as a prisoner of war, by Captain Thomas Simpson. A summer in southern prisons, by Charles C. Vars.

F
8



Joseph B. Brown
Capt. 10th Regt.
S. Arty. Comd'g
Battery 'E'

Dawes F 8349.89998

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1892

By PHILIP S. CHASE,

in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

185915

Edition limited to three hundred and fifty copies.

ENT

Y8A9B5W3M

Y8A9B5L1

PREFACE.

THE reason for the existence of this book is an expressed desire on the part of many survivors of the battery whose history it attempts to record, manifested at an informal reunion held in February, 1891, that an account of their experiences during the Civil War of 1861-5 should be put in enduring form. The duty of preparing such record seemed to fall upon me, without, however, formal appointment.

At a second meeting held in February, 1892, Simeon Gallup and Edward Wilcox were appointed to advise with me in adopting and publishing the record. My thanks are due to these comrades for valuable advice and assistance; and to all who in any way assisted in the work I am grateful.

The publishing of the history would have been a difficult task but for the action of the General

Assembly at its January session, 1891, in passing a Resolution (No. 14) to purchase two hundred copies of any battery history published to the satisfaction of the Secretary of State.

The work is a plain statement of facts connected with the service of the organization, and if it proves satisfactory in a reasonable degree to the survivors and the public, I shall feel fully compensated for the labor.

P. S. C.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., October, 1892.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE.

Organization — Recruiting Excursions in Rhode Island — Camp Sprague, Washington, D. C. — Camp California, Virginia,	I
---	---

CHAPTER II.

Burnside's Coast Division — Annapolis, Md. — Sea Voyage to Hatteras Inlet — Ashore on Hatteras — Roanoke Island,	15
--	----

CHAPTER III.

New Berne, N. C., its Capture and Occupation — Duty as Cavalry,	32
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

Raids and Expeditions in North Carolina,	50
--	----

CHAPTER V.

From New Berne, N. C., to Newport News, Va.,	101
--	-----

CHAPTER VI.

Newport News, Va. — Point Lookout, Md. — Yorktown, Va.,	110
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

Bermuda Hundred and Drury's Bluff,	151
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII.	PAGE.
In the Works at Bermuda Hundred—The Advance on Petersburg,	191

CHAPTER IX.	
In the Intrenched Line Before Petersburg,	205

CHAPTER X.	
From Petersburg to Chaffin's Farm—Muster Out of Original Men,	220

CHAPTER XI.	
From October, 1864, to Muster Out, June, 1865,	236

ROSTER,	249
ROSTER OF TEMPORARILY ATTACHED MEN,	280
MORTUARY RECORD,	285

APPENDIX.

Four Months a Prisoner of War, by Lieutenant, subsequently Captain, Thomas Simpson,	287
A Summer in Southern Prisons, by Private Charles C. Vars, of the Battery,	313

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Portrait of Capt. James Belger,	Frontispiece.
Portrait of Lieut. Charles H. Pope,	6
Portrait of Lieut. George W. Field.	23
Landing of Horses at Hatteras,	27
Quarters of Battery at New Berne,	39
Portrait of Capt. E. L. Corthell, Sergeant in Battery F until October, 1862,	45
Portrait of Lieut. Peter C. Smith,	53
Portrait of Sergt. William H. C. Smith,	57
Portrait of Corp. George C. Manchester,	63
Portrait of Lieut. Philip S. Chase,	87
Portrait of Dr. Albert Potter, Surgeon Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery,	95
Portrait of First Sergt. Simeon Gallup,	104
Portrait of Corp. John O. Winsor,	108
Portrait of Corp. Edward Wilcox,	113
View from the Battery Quarters at Fort Yorktown,	118
Portrait of Corp. Clovis Stone,	121
Portrait of Bugler Thomas W. Locke,	143

	PAGE.
Portrait of Bugler William H. Young,	146
Portrait of Sergt. Albert R. Walker,	154
Portrait of Corp. Joseph Church, Jr.,	166
Portrait of Corp. Albert C. Leach,	192
Portrait of Corp. Frederic Wilcox,	202
Portrait of Private Henry C. Wilkie,	211
Portrait of Sergt. William J. Bastian,	226
Portrait of Capt. Thomas Simpson,	239
Portrait of Lieut. Gideon Spencer,	242
Portrait of Lieut. Frank A. Waterman,	247

MAPS.

Roanoke Island, N. C.,	Facing page 30
Battlefield of New Berne, N. C.,	" " 36
New Berne, N. C.,	" " 48
North Carolina,	" " 68
Washington, N. C.,	" " 84
Drury's Bluff and Petersburg,	" " 160

CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION.—RECRUITING EXCURSIONS IN RHODE ISLAND—CAMP SPRAGUE, WASHINGTON, D. C.—CAMP CALIFORNIA, VIRGINIA.

I N October, 1861, Battery F, First Regiment Rhode Island Light Artillery was organized. It was recruited as the "Seventh Rhode Island Battery," but on muster into service was designated by the letter. During the first three years of its service it was better known as "Belger's Rhode Island Battery." The men were enlisted under the call of the President of the United States for volunteers to serve for three years or during the war. The rendezvous during the organization was Camp Perry, located on the west bank of Mashapaug pond in Cranston, R. I.

To facilitate recruiting and for the purpose of creating enthusiasm for the artillery branch of the service, excursions from Camp Perry were made in three directions during the month of October, 1861. One party consisting of two guns, with men and horses, commanded by Lieut. Thomas Simpson, visited villages on the line of the Blackstone River, going as far as Woonsocket. Another consisting of one gun and caisson fully manned, also commanded by Lieutenant Simpson, traveled through the eastern part of the State. This detachment encamped one night in each of the following towns, viz.: Warren, Bristol, Tiverton, Portsmouth and Little Compton. Exhibitions of light artillery drill were given and salutes fired in each place which were witnessed by large numbers of the citizens.

These journeys throughout the State were indeed pleasure excursions for those participating. The patriotism and excitement of the people led to the entertainment of the party all along the route. Dinners and suppers were given by prominent citizens, to which all the men were invited, and at which addresses full of patriotism and loyalty to the Union, and confidence in an early settlement of the difficulty

were delivered. To illustrate the popular feeling at that time some of the experiences of the command which visited the eastern portion of the State, as related by one of the number, are here given :

“ Leaving Camp Perry, Tuesday, October 22, 1861, the command marched to Warren, R. I., and encamped. Wednesday it proceeded to Bristol and encamped on the ‘Common.’ Salutes were fired and an exhibition drill given, including dismounting and mounting of guns and carriages, which was witnessed by a large and enthusiastic gathering. Thursday afternoon we proceeded on our journey, passing through Fall River, Mass., and encamped that night in the suburbs of that city, on the Rhode Island side of the line. The night was bitter cold, and, not prepared for unusual weather, we had our first experience in camp life under unfavorable circumstances. Some of the residents of that vicinity, upon viewing their fences and wood-piles the next morning, were no doubt very grateful that our orders prevented us from stopping with them longer. Friday morning we marched to Portsmouth, arriving at the village of Newtown about noon, where the command was sumptuously entertained by the town clerk, Philip B.

Chase, Esq., at his residence. At night we encamped in Fort Butts, an extensive earthwork of Revolutionary times, located on a hill about one and a half miles southerly from Bristol Ferry. The memory of scenes enacted on this spot, as described in history, served to increase the patriotism of our little band and strengthen the determination to do all in our power for the preservation of the country in its time of peril. Saturday morning we proceeded to Tiverton Four Corners, where we were again entertained, this time by Holder N. Wilcox, Esq., at his residence. Two of his sons became members of the battery, one of whom was severely wounded at Drewry's Bluff, May, 16, 1864. After firing the usual salute the command proceeded to Little Compton Commons, pitched the tents and prepared to spend Sunday with the people of that village. In the evening we were taken to the Town Hall where a fine collation was served.

"I think it was the intention of Lieutenant Simpson to visit Newport before returning to Providence, or Camp Perry, but orders received Sunday afternoon to return at once to Providence, prevented, and we were obliged to disturb the quiet of a Sunday

afternoon in the country, by immediately breaking camp and commencing the return march. The command arrived in Swansea that night, just after the close of the evening meetings, and obtaining permission picketed the horses in a church-yard, and the men occupied the church as barracks. The command arrived at Camp Perry, Monday, October 28th, and as there were men in the battery from the places visited, the command should be considered as having successfully accomplished its object."

The third expedition visited the villages in the Pawtuxet valley, under the command of Lieut. Charles H. Pope.

The public sentiment of the State was well shown by the reception tendered these parties. The prominent residents of each locality visited by these commands did their utmost to entertain and encourage, and in so doing impressed upon all the fact that the people of Rhode Island were in earnest, and that the State should do its full share in suppressing the Rebellion which at that time had assumed such a threatening attitude.

A sufficient number had been recruited, and, in the latter part of October, 1861, the battery was ordered

to proceed to Camp Sprague, Washington, D. C. On the twenty-eighth day of October, at Camp Perry, the one hundred and thirty-eight enlisted men present, constituting Battery F, First Rhode Island



Lieut. Charles H. Pope.

Light Artillery, were mustered into the United States Service by Col. Charles H. Tompkins, excepting a few who had been previously mustered.

The first commissioned officers were: Captain MILES G. MOIES; First Lieutenants CHARLES H.

POPE and GEORGE W. FIELD ; Second Lieutenants THOMAS SIMPSON and WILLIAM A. ARNOLD.

The men were sent to Washington in two detachments. The first left Providence under command of First Lieutenant Pope, Monday, October 28th, via Stonington Line to New York, Camden and Amboy Railroad to Philadelphia, and by rail via Baltimore to Washington.

The second followed under command of Captain Moies, on Tuesday, October 29th, over the same route. These detachments arrived at Camp Sprague October 30th and 31st, respectively, and occupied the barracks built for the First Rhode Island Battery.

Soon after arrival at Camp Sprague the appointment of non-commissioned officers was made as follows, some of whom had acted under detail since before leaving Camp Perry in Rhode Island :

ALEXANDER M. MASSIE, . . . First Sergeant.

WALTER M. KNIGHT, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

PETER C. SMITH, . . . Sergeant.

WILLIAM C. M. CHURCH, . . . “

ELMER L. CORTHELL, . . . “

GEORGE HAMMOND,	. . .	Sergeant.
CHARLES E. GUILD,	. . .	"
BENJAMIN H. DRAPER,	. . .	"
FREDERICK CHASE,	. . .	Corporal.
PHILIP S. CHASE,	. . .	"
BENJAMIN H. ROGERS,	. . .	"
FRANK PRENTICE,	. . .	"
MATTHEW SWEET,	. . .	"
ELISHA A. SLOCUM,	. . .	"
SOLOMON LOID,	. . .	"
BENJAMIN F. MARTINDALE,	. . .	"
LEVI S. WHEATON,	. . .	"
SIMEON GALLUP,	. . .	"
ISAAC N. GAGE,	. . .	"
WILLIAM H. C. SMITH,	. . .	"

Several changes in the non-commissioned officers were made soon after Captain Belger took command.

Captain Moies resigned his commission about the 12th of November, 1861, leaving First Lieut. Charles H. Pope in command until the arrival, on the 22d of November, of Capt. JAMES BELGER, who had been commissioned in the regiment and assigned to Battery F.

Four of the commissioned officers had seen service previous to their connection with Battery F, viz.: Captain Belger had served ten years in the United States Army in the First Artillery, eight years of that time as sergeant and first sergeant of Magruder's Battery, and seven years of his service in California, Arizona, New Mexico and Texas in Indian warfare. At the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, he was chief of the right piece, left section, Rickett's Battery. He was honorably discharged from the First United States Artillery, at Poolesville, Md., Sept. 28, 1861, by reason of expiration of term of service. His appointment as captain in the First Rhode Island Light Artillery dated from Oct. 17, 1861. First Lieut. Charles H. Pope had served in the three months' campaign of the First Rhode Island Light Battery as quartermaster-sergeant and first lieutenant. First Lieut. George W. Field had served as corporal in Battery A, since June 6, 1861, including Bull Run, July 21, 1861, and was promoted to Battery F from that battery. Second Lieut. Thomas Simpson was a corporal in the First Rhode Island Light Battery. Thus it will be seen that Battery F entered upon its service with

unusually favorable conditions regarding experience of officers.

Soon after the arrival of Captain Belger the battery was supplied with four ten-pounder Parrott guns, two twelve-pounder howitzers, and a full complement of horses. The first day's experience with the horses "hitched up" will not soon be forgotten by those who were participants. The horses were new in the business, so were the men, and there occurred many perplexing and ludicrous as well as serious situations. An occasional balky horse hitched in a string with a wild one, and these horses mounted by men who perhaps knew little or nothing about horses, formed a combination from which it can readily be seen chaos was more likely to exist than order. All who had any part in the work of first drilling new horses and new men as a light battery will probably agree that it was not only laborious but oftentimes dangerous to life and limb.

Captain Belger had very decided opinions of discipline and at once commenced the work of placing the battery in a state of proficiency in drill, etc., for effective work.

- An incident occurred Thanksgiving day, 1861,

which impressed upon those connected with it the fact that they must recognize discipline and acknowledge that they were not free to do as they desired without permission of commanding officers. The influence as a result of this incident probably extended beyond the small number directly implicated, and gave the officers an excellent opportunity to "nip in the bud" any feeling of insubordination, although in a mild form, which might be lurking among the men of the battery. It was a trivial, harmless thing in itself, but if allowed to pass unnoticed might have been followed by acts more serious, and in a short time the efficiency and reliability of the battery would have been impaired.

It happened, very naturally, that on the morning of Thanksgiving day a large number of the men desired to visit Washington, and notice was given for those who wished passes for that purpose to send their names to the first sergeant. A comparatively small number of passes were issued. The unsuccessful applicants decided not to be imposed upon, and some six or eight determined to go to the city without a pass. They were successful in passing out of camp and reaching the city, and, after visiting the capitol,

started down Pennsylvania avenue with a good deal of confidence and boldness, probably intending to do the city thoroughly, and undoubtedly feeling contempt for passes, when suddenly they were halted by a squad of armed men in charge of a sergeant, who demanded to see their passes. Here was a dilemma, but one of the number proved equal to the occasion by answering that "Our colonel is coming and has them." The sergeant ordered them to wait for the "colonel," and his squad would keep them company. While waiting a soldier, who had been imbibing freely of "commissary," appeared on the scene, and, while the guard was occupied in attending to his case, our party, with spirits somewhat dampened and depressed, suddenly determined to return to camp. They were successful in passing all obstructions, reaching their quarters from the rear of the camp, and supposed they had made their little excursion without the knowledge of the officers. They were considerably astonished on being summoned to headquarters to learn that the captain knew of their absence, and probably still more so when he, in the presence of the officers, administered a reprimand in language not to be forgotten. Undoubtedly this

little affair in its results exerted an influence throughout the battery which continued as long as the men familiar with it remained.

Life at Camp Sprague passed pleasantly with its daily drills and ceremonies, and soon the men became accustomed to the horses and the horses familiar with the work, so that it was possible to make a creditable appearance on drill and occasions of ceremony.

The battery remained at Camp Sprague until the second day of December, 1861, about one month, when it crossed Long Bridge, and many stood for the first time upon the "sacred soil of Virginia." Passing through Alexandria tents were pitched at Camp California, General Sumner's division, located a short distance to the left and in advance of Fort Worth, near Cloud's Mills.

While at Camp California the sound of the "long roll" and "boots and saddles" at night greeted the men for the first time. Dec. 18, 1861, after taps, when most of the men were asleep in their tents, the drums in the infantry camps beat the long roll, and the buglers of the battery immediately sounded "boots and saddles." All was excitement, although there

was no confusion, and the short time occupied in hitching up and moving out on the road, prepared for any duty that might be required, was very satisfactory to all. The battery moved to the front, took position on Edsall's Hill, so called, and remained until the morning of the 19th, when it returned to camp, having neither seen nor heard of an enemy.

To most of the men this was a long, tedious, uncomfortable night, and, occurring early in their experience, was thought by them to be severe. No blankets or rations were taken; the night was chilly, although pleasant, and standing by the guns under such circumstances with no excitement to occupy their attention, men would magnify the discomforts of an experience which later on would not have been considered worth mentioning.

CHAPTER II.

BURNSIDE'S COAST DIVISION.—ANNAPOLIS, MD.—
SEA VOYAGE TO HATTERAS INLET—ASHORE ON
HATTERAS—ROANOKE ISLAND.

DURING the latter part of October, 1861, Brig.-Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside was ordered to organize a "coast division" and assemble the troops at Annapolis, Md. The troops were to be recruited largely from New England, but as finally organized at Annapolis, the division consisted of five Massachusetts regiments of infantry, three Connecticut, three New York, two Rhode Island, and one each New Hampshire, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, with Belger's Rhode Island Battery.

Dec. 21, 1861, the battery broke camp at Camp California, in compliance with the following order :

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,

WASHINGTON, Dec. 20, 1861.

Special Orders, No. 193.

III. Battery F, Rhode Island Light Artillery, *Captain Belger*, is assigned to Burnside's division, which it will proceed to join at Annapolis, Maryland, without delay.

By command of Major-General McCLELLAN,

(Signed,) S. WILLIAMS,

Assistant Adjutant General.

Official.

ALEX. S. WEBB,

Major and Assistant to Chief of Artillery.

It returned to Washington over the same road upon which it marched to Camp California nineteen days before, and crossing Long Bridge, bivouacked for the night near the unfinished Washington Monument. The first serious casualty in the battery occurred during the march to Washington on that day, at Alexandria, Va. The horse which the blacksmith, Joseph L. Straight, was riding was run down by two apparently unmanageable horses, ridden by officers coming from the direction of Washington, injuring the blacksmith so severely as to necessitate leaving

him in hospital at Alexandria, resulting finally in his discharge from the service April 29, 1862.

The next day, Sunday, December 22d, the battery was loaded on cars and taken to Annapolis, Md. Arriving early in the evening, the cars were unloaded and the men quartered in tents on the Naval Academy grounds. No intimation was given that these tents were pitched for practice only, therefore the pins driven very lightly, and it being dark when the men were shown the tents, that fact was not discovered, until, during the night a severe storm of wind and rain arose, and many of the tents blew down. The men had worked hard during the day—to load and unload a six-gun battery, with its horses and baggage, both in one day, was not an easy task,—and they anticipated a night's rest, in tents pitched for them, with great satisfaction; but anticipation and realization proved quite different, as instead of the expected rest a large portion of the night was spent by the men in hunting for a dry spot.

The next day the men were quartered in a college building, where they remained until the twenty-sixth of December, when the battery moved out of the city about one and a half miles and went into camp,

naming the spot in honor of the captain, Camp Belger. Tents were pitched and made comfortable for the men, and a shelter of pine boughs, cut from the woods adjoining the camp, built for the horses, which proved some protection, but the animals were far from being properly housed as the weather was quite severe during the fourteen days and nights in this camp.

Jan. 9, 1862, the battery returned to Annapolis for the purpose of embarking on the Burnside Expedition. For some unexplained reason it remained on shore that night, and was again assigned to the tents on the Academy grounds. The experiences of its previous attempted occupancy of these tents were repeated, viz.: a storm of wind and rain, many of the tents blown down, and a large number of the men looking for shelter.

The next day, January 10th, the battery embarked, the men and horses on the side-wheel steamer *George Peabody*; the pieces, battery wagon, forge, etc., on schooner *James T. Brady*. The *George Peabody* sailed from Annapolis for Hampton Roads on the morning of the 11th of January. At Hampton Roads sealed orders as to destination were given the

commander of the steamer, to be opened when at sea. The *George Peabody* was probably one of the last vessels of the fleet to reach the rendezvous, possibly the last with troops on board, so that when it arrived off Fortress Monroe nearly all the vessels of the fleet had sailed.

The land force of the expedition "numbered twelve thousand strong. For the transportation of the troops and their material, forty-six vessels were employed, eleven of which were steamers. To these were added nine armed propellers to act as gun-boats, and five barges fitted and armed as floating batteries, carrying altogether forty-seven guns, mostly of small calibre. These formed the army division of the fleet, and were commanded by Commander Samuel F. Hazard. A fleet of twenty vessels, of different sizes, mostly of light draft, for the navigation of Albemarle and Pamlico sounds, but carrying a heavy armament of fifty-five guns, accompanied the expedition, under the command of Flag Officer Louis M. Goldsborough." *

General Burnside stated in a paper on the Burnside Expedition that his headquarters were established on

* *Burnside and the Ninth Army Corps*, by Augustus Woodbury.

the large steamer *George Peabody*; "but I took for my headquarters during the voyage a small propeller called the *Picket*, which was in reality the smallest vessel in the fleet, and had with me two or three of my staff officers. I was moved to do this because of the great criticism which had been made as to the unseaworthiness of the vessels of the fleet, and because of a desire to show to the men my faith in their adaptability to the service."

The *George Peabody* sailed from Hampton Roads on the 12th of January. The *Picket* with General Burnside on board sailed the same day, about an hour in advance. When off Cape Henry the sealed orders were opened, and it was then learned that the fleet would rendezvous at Hatteras Inlet for service in the sounds of North Carolina. The passage from Fortress Monroe to Hatteras was attended by rough weather. Numerous accounts of the storm which overtook the Burnside Expedition have been written and published. On the *George Peabody* the scenes enacted during the voyage partook somewhat of the ludicrous as well as the serious. Most of the men of the battery were taking their first sea voyage and experienced the usual consequences.

As stated above, the gunboat *Picket*, Capt. Thomas P. Ives, sailed from Hampton Roads about an hour in advance of the *George Peabody*, on the 12th of January, with General Burnside on board. About two o'clock on the morning of the 13th the latter overhauled her off Cape Hatteras. A heavy sea was running, the result of the storm which scattered the fleet, and it was deemed prudent for the larger vessel to remain by the *Picket* until daylight before attempting to round the cape. No member of the battery will forget the commanding appearance of General Burnside, as he stood upon the forward deck of the *Picket* in the early morning of the 13th while the crew of the *Peabody* were passing a line to the *Picket* to take her in tow. The situation and conditions were such that no one who was able to stand on his feet and respond to the call to give the general three cheers will ever forget the scene.

The *Picket* was taken in tow by the *George Peabody*, both vessels arrived at Hatteras Inlet in safety on the 13th, crossed the bar and came to anchor in the sound. It was a singular coincidence that the *George Peabody*, upon which General Burnside states that he first established his headquarters,

then for certain reasons characteristic of the general changed to the *Picket*, should be the vessel to tow the *Picket*, with the general on board, to the safety of the sounds, overhauling it off Hatteras when rolling very uncomfortably, not to say dangerously. The terrible storm which caused so much damage to the fleet and anxiety for its safety at the North, had broken upon the expedition. "The steamer *City of New York*, loaded with ammunition, the *Pocahontas* with horses" and forage belonging to the Fourth Rhode Island Infantry, "went ashore and were lost; the gunboat *Zouave* dragged her anchors and was wrecked; the floating battery *Grapeshot* was swamped, and one or two schooners loaded with forage and provisions were driven upon the beach." *

The battery remained on board the steamer much longer than was originally intended or provided for, and, as it was impossible to replenish the commissary department the supply of rations and water, also forage for the animals ran short, and the inevitable result followed, viz. : men and horses were placed upon short rations; the allowance per man was a half pint of water and a few hard tack and occasionally a

* *Burnside and the Ninth Army Corps*, by Augustus Woodbury.

ration of coffee. The water was measured as carefully as would have been the most expensive luxury of a soldier's ration. It is amusing to recall the first issue of rations after the stock had been replenished.



Lieut. George W. Field.

It consisted of the usual hard tack, a thick slice of raw pork, very fat, and a little molasses. Men who, a few weeks before would not have thought it possible, ate the raw pork and molasses with apparent relish.

During the time the battery remained on board the *George Peabody* it was of course necessary to have a small boat if the officers wished to do any visiting, and Captain Belger organized a "boat's crew" from the battery, borrowed one of the steamer's boats, and was able to go about from vessel to vessel with almost as much style as the naval portion of the expedition. This was known among the men as the "captain's gig," and the improvised crew were employed many hours in pulling about the inlet while their comrades remained confined to the steamer's decks. But it was not always an easy or agreeable task, for the winds did blow at Hatteras, and sometimes the rains suddenly fell, and then the "crew" would have gladly changed places with their comrades on the steamer.

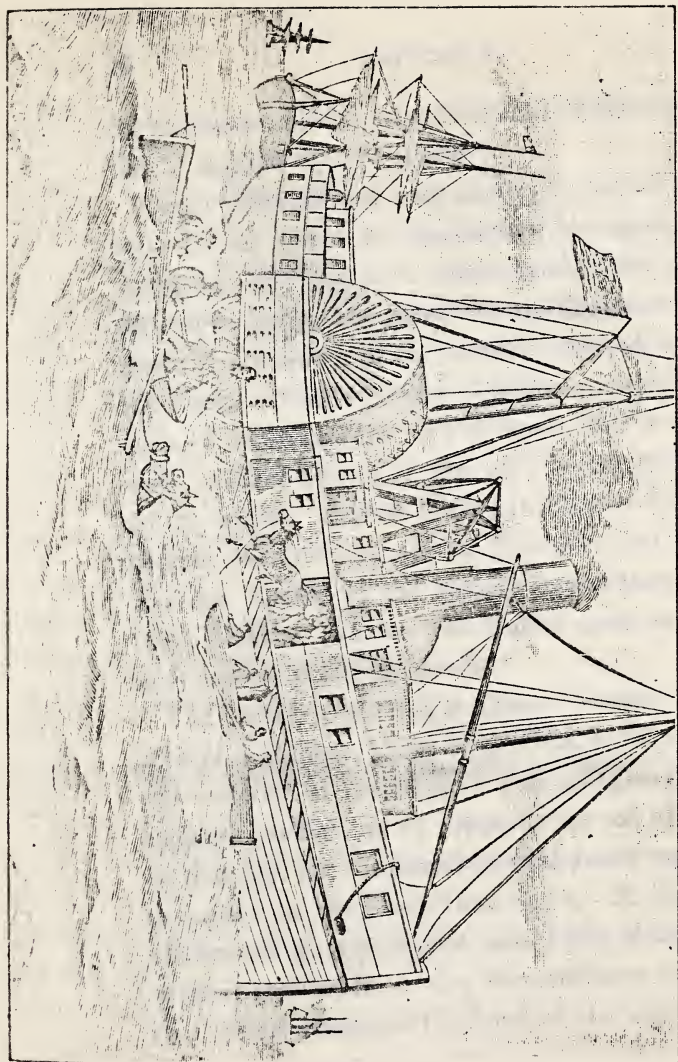
While the expedition was being organized there was naturally great anxiety in the South to learn what particular point on the coast would be its destination. Emissaries at Washington sent frequent dispatches to rebel officers claiming to have discovered positive evidence as to the objective point. Dec. 28, 1861, an unknown writer in Washington, D. C., to Gen. J. E. Johnston said: "Burnside's fleet is

to engage the batteries on the Potomac, and McClellan & Co. will move on Centreville and Manassas. This move will be made next week." Maj.-Gen. T. H. Holmes (Confederate) wrote from Brook Station, Jan. 2, 1862, to the adjutant-general at Richmond: "Am fearful that Burnside's Expedition will land below here for the purpose of marching on Fredericksburg." Gen. J. E. B. Stewart, on the 9th of January, 1862, wrote to Gen. D. H. Hill: "The Potomac Burnside fleet has not yet developed itself, but we are all anxiously expectant. McClellan's illness delays its operations, doubtless." Under date of Jan. 14, 1862, Gen. J. E. Johnston wrote to the Confederate secretary of war, "I have hitherto regarded these changes as impracticable, because unsafe, and shall so regard them until the destination of the Burnside Expedition is known." Other letters and reports written at the time all point to the lower Potomac as the expected point of attack by the Burnside Expedition, and apparently its real destination was kept a secret.

On the 21st of January the *George Peabody* steamed as near the shore as possible—there were no landing places—and, much to the satisfaction and comfort of men and animals, the battery disembarked on Hatte-

ras Island. It was a difficult and laborious task. The horses were landed by throwing them overboard and towing them ashore by means of heaving lines, one end around the neck of the horse, the other held in a small boat, which was rowed back and forth from steamer to shore. This work occupied nearly an entire day, but was accomplished without loss or accident.

Hatteras Inlet with its two forts, Clark and Hatteras, had been captured in August, 1861, by a combined military and naval force under Gen. Benjamin F. Butler and Commodore Stringham, and, at the time the battery landed, Brig.-Gen. Thomas Williams with a brigade of infantry was in command. Camp Winfield, the name given this encampment, was located about three miles up the island from Fort Hatteras. January 22d, the battery pitched its tents at Camp Winfield, and was placed in General Williams's command. The duties at this point were light; occasionally General Williams ordered brigade drill, and always included the battery. It was difficult to conform to all the movements of the infantry on these drills, but the difficulties were overcome by the general excusing the battery from executing any order



Landing of Horses at Hattoras.

for movement of the brigade which did not and could not be applied to light artillery.

Camp Winfield was very sandy, in fact all of Hatteras Island visited by the battery was sandy. The water was bad, and as a result considerable sickness developed among the men. It was here that the first death of a member of the battery occurred at or near the camp. Private Alonzo C. Horton died February 19th, of inflammation of the brain, and was buried with military honors on the 20th in the church-yard on the island. Private Henry B. Baxter died at Annapolis, Md., on the 5th of February, but that fact was not known at the battery at the time of Horton's decease, and he was looked upon as the first man mustered out by death.

The battery remained at Camp Winfield until the 26th of February, about five weeks, at which time it was ordered to reëmbark. The tents were struck, baggage packed and all property moved to the inlet on that day, but for some reason the men were obliged to remain on the beach that night. A heavy storm of rain and wind prevailed, and, being almost entirely without shelter, for it was impossible to pitch a tent that would withstand the force of the wind, the night

proved extremely uncomfortable. On the 27th of February the steamer *Chancellor Livingston*, formerly a ferry boat in New York harbor, drew up to the landing and the battery was put on board, after which she steamed over the swash and came to anchor in the sound. The wind blew furiously during the night—when did not the wind blow furiously at Hatteras?—the steamer was heavily loaded, the sea struck with such force under the guards that it seemed almost impossible for her to withstand the battering. A leak was discovered early in the evening, from which water made so rapidly that it became necessary to work the pumps constantly to keep the water down. Reliefs from the men of the battery were organized for that purpose, and the pumping continued steadily all night. The men were very much fatigued as a result of the work performed in breaking camp and moving property to the inlet on the 26th; the exposure on the beach in the storm on the night of the 26th; the loading of the battery and property on the steamer during the 27th; and to be prevented from securing the needed rest on the night of the 27th by the storm and its effects upon the steamer, and the orders to keep the pumps working all night, was

considered at the time something of a hardship ; but with the morning of the 28th came a lull in the storm, and, with the sea comparatively calm, the necessity for pumping ceased, then, as there was no particular duty to perform, opportunity for rest came, which was improved by all.

The steamer arrived off Pork Point, Roanoke Island, opposite General Burnside's headquarters, March 2d, with apparently no intention of landing the battery. There was on board this ferry-boat a light battery of six guns, with battery wagon, forge, baggage wagon, horses, in fact a fully equipped battery of light artillery, and the crowded condition caused the following letter to headquarters:

“ HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, 1ST REG'T. R. I. LT. ART'Y.
STEAMER CHANCELLOR LIVINGSTON,
ROANOKE ISLAND, March 4, 1862.

Capt. L. RICHMOND, *Assistant Adjutant General, Department of North Carolina.*

SIR: I have the honor to request that measures be taken as soon as possible to relieve the men and horses of my battery, now aboard the *Livingston*. My men are suffering for the want of a place to sleep and cook in ; my horses, one hundred and nineteen, for the want of forage and a place to stand. I rendered requisitions to the di-

ALBEMARLE SOUND

ST. POND EST.
1860 E.

REBEL
SCATS

FILES

SUMMER REBELS

PARK
POINT

FT. BARTON
ATTACHED FORT

U.S. GUN BOATS
IN ACTION
FEB. 7, 62.

U.S. TROOPS LANDED

TRANSPORTS
FEB. 7, 62.

HAMBOND'S
HOUSE CAMP NIGHT OF
FEB. 7, 62.

FT. DEFIANCE
GUN

BALLAST PT.
BATTERY

840 FT.

NEEDS HEAD

MAIN LAND

CROATAN SOUND

ROANOKE MARSHES
LIGHT HOUSE

ROANOKE ISLAND

Booie's Island

ATLANTIC OCEAN

ROANOKE SOUND

MAP OF
ROANOKE ISLAND
N. C.

FOR TWENTY-THIRD HISTORY.
BY TRISTRAM ORRIN ARCHITECT
OF C. C. 434 866 2.

SCALE.

PAMLICO SOUND.

LIGHT

CASSOCK
INLET

vision quartermaster for forage yesterday, and it has not been supplied. It is very necessary that something should be done at once, or my men and horses will be unfit for active service if kept aboard this steamer.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

JAS. BELGER,

Captain Commanding Battery F.

As a result of the above letter, a number of the men and horses were ordered on shore, on Roanoke Island, where they remained until the 11th of March, when they were placed on board the schooner *Crocker*, which was taken in tow through the sounds towards New Berne, N. C.

The experiences of the battery thus far on the Burnside Expedition had not been entirely as expected. The storms at the outset caused a much longer stay on the steamer *George Peabody* than was intended; the battery was put ashore at Hatteras instead of going with the troops to Roanoke Island; it was again crowded on a steamer and sent to Roanoke some time after the capture of the island, so that the discomforts and dangers thus far had come from the stormy seas, and the excitement and experience of battle were still unknown to most of the men.

CHAPTER III.

NEW BERNE—ITS CAPTURE AND OCCUPATION— DUTY AS CAVALRY.

THE force intended for the attack upon New Berne, N. C., sailed from Roanoke Island on the 11th of March, anchoring off the mouth of Hatteras Inlet in Pamlico Sound during the night of the 11th. The battery, part on the steamer *Chancellor Livingston* and part on the schooner *Crocker*, was a portion of the force.

On the morning of the 12th, the fleet of transports with the naval escort sailed from Hatteras, taking course for the mouth of the Neuse River, and it was then evident to all that New Berne was the objective point. The vessels in the naval escort numbered fourteen. The passage of the fleet through the sound and up the Neuse River was a delightful trip. The weather was warm and pleasant, the sea calm,

and the disposition of the vessels, the gun-boats in advance occasionally throwing a shell into the woods on either side of the river, the transports following in order by brigades, was a pleasing picture which impressed those participating, and had the effect of creating enthusiasm among the troops.

Towards night of the 12th the fleet arrived off Slocum's Creek, about sixteen miles from New Berne, and came to anchor. The night was in striking contrast with the day, for during the latter part of the afternoon the sky became cloudy, the weather was thick and black and rain fell throughout the night. At eight o'clock the next morning the sun shone out again, and at about nine o'clock the infantry commenced landing, which was accomplished by transferring the men from the steamers and sailing vessels to the launches, which were taken in tow by the steam-tugs, each tug taking a long line of these boats. At a signal the tugs steamed as near the shore as they could float, the momentum gained thereby sent the barges forward until they grounded, when the men jumped into the water, generally about waist deep, and waded ashore. During the

landing the gun-boats steamed slowly up the river, shelling the woods, receiving no reply.

The schooner *Crocker*, with a part of the battery on board (transferred to her at Roanoke Island), in attempting to enter the creek ran aground, and, although tugs were brought to her assistance, night came and the vessel remained stuck in the mud. Early on the morning of the 14th the schooner was floated, and as the forces on shore had advanced, instead of landing at Slocum's Creek the vessel was towed two or three miles further up the river, and a landing made similar to that at Hatteras, viz., by jumping the horses overboard and towing them ashore, and rafting the pieces and caissons by means of a platform built on two yawls lashed together, until the boats grounded, then drawing the carriages ashore by hand.

This method of landing a light battery was, to say the least, slow and tedious business; but the men worked with a will, and soon material enough was on shore to fit out a section, which, with First Lieut. George W. Field in command, was started for the front. After the material was on shore, it was tedious and vexatious work getting in condition to take the road. The harnesses were mixed, and it was im-

possible to get the particular harnesses for the horses they fitted without losing too much time ; but after some delay the section was pronounced ready, and started for the front without rations either for men or horses.

1758000

The troops that landed at Slocum's Creek the day before took up the line of march immediately, and notwithstanding the fact that the weather became again stormy soon after they had landed, pushed on through mud and fog and rain, until at night they were near the enemy's intrenched position, where they were ordered to halt and bivouac for the night. Early in the work of debarking the battery the sounds of the battle were distinctly heard by the batterymen, and they knew they would be very welcome at the front. These sounds probably caused the ordering of the two pieces off before the entire battery was ashore. The section traveled as rapidly as possible in the direction of the fighting, the sounds of which grew more and more distinct as they neared the front, but it was not their fortune, good or bad, to fire a shot in the battle of New Berne, as they reached the battlefield just after the enemy was routed. The efforts made were, however, appreciated by the de-

partment commander, and, under date of May 20, 1862, the assistant adjutant-general wrote Captain Belger as follows: "The commanding general also instructs me to say that your battery well earned the right to inscribe on its banners, 'New Berne, March 14, 1862,' which he requests you will direct to have done."

Although the Rhode Island battery did not become engaged at this battle, Rhode Island troops were there and bore an honorable and conspicuous part. Historians have recorded the bravery and valor of the Fourth Regiment and Fifth Battalion, and have accorded to them the honor and credit nobly won on that field.

The battle of New Berne was fought about four miles south of the city. The following description of the works occupied by the enemy during the battle is taken from General Foster's report, dated March 20, 1862: "The breastwork we had entered was similar in construction to the abandoned one, running from Fort Thompson at the river to the railroad track, a distance of one and one-quarter miles, and from the railroad track rifle-pits and detached intrenchments in the form of lunettes and redans followed each

30

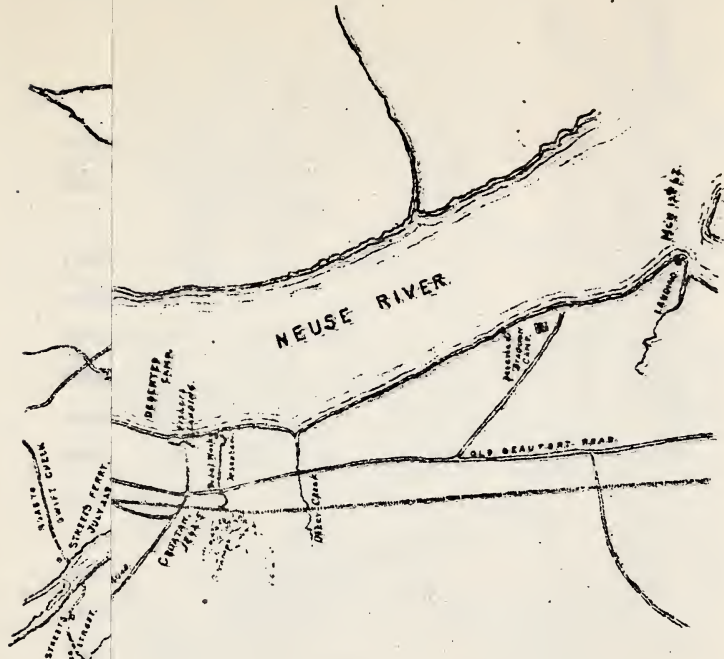
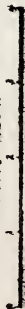
PREPARED FOR THE

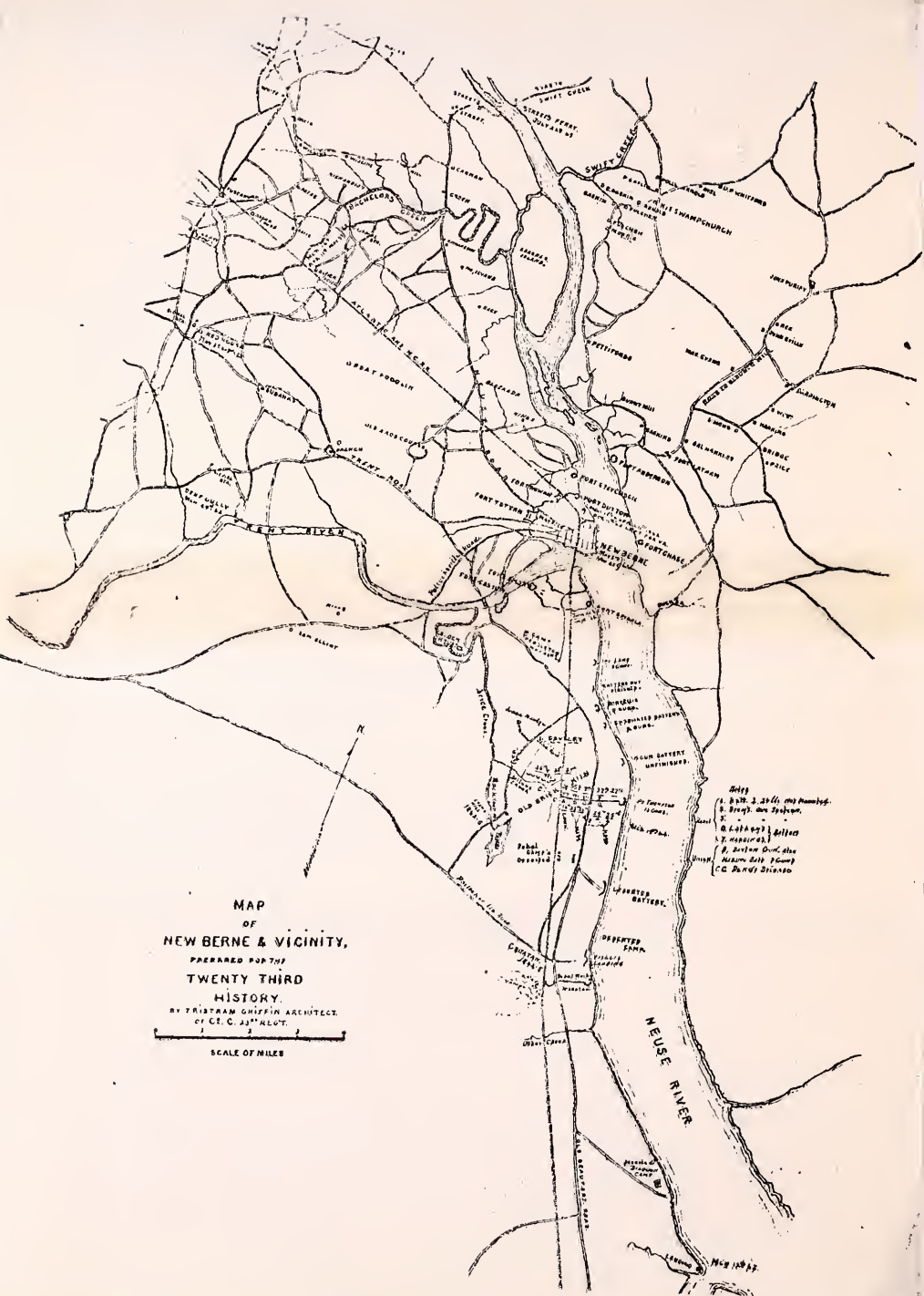
TWENTY THIRD

HISTORY.

BY TRISTRAM GRIFFIN ARCHT. ECCT.
C.F.C. C. 23rd REG'T.

SCALE OF MILES





other for the distance of one and one-quarter miles, and terminated by a two-gun battery.

“Fort Thompson, a flanking bastion, mounted thirteen guns, all 32-pounders (two rifled) four of which were turned so as to bear upon our line. The breastwork was mounted by two complete field batteries, besides several pieces of heavy artillery, and manned by about six thousand men. The force in men and artillery of the other defences I am unable to give, they not coming under my observation.”

Lieutenant Field with his section made but a short halt at the battlefield, pushing towards New Berne after the retreating enemy. The section arrived at the river, opposite the city, to find the bridges destroyed and no means of crossing. It was late in the afternoon, and both men and horses had been without food, excepting three hard crackers issued to each man early in the morning, since the evening before, a light ration for the work required and performed.

Lieutenant Field ordered a bivouac for the night near the river bank, and sent out a foraging party. Forage for the horses was soon found, but it was about midnight before the men were served with and enjoyed a hearty meal.

During the march from the enemy's earth-works to the river bank evidences of great haste in departure by the enemy were visible on all sides. Apparently they did not anticipate the necessity for moving on, or fear an unfavorable result of the engagement at their defensive works. From the reports gathered by the men of the battery while doing cavalry picket duty a few days after, the stampede must have equaled if it did not exceed that of the Union troops after the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Some did not halt until they reached Trenton, N. C., about twenty miles away, while others made Kinston, N. C., still farther away, the rendezvous.

The remainder of the battery was landed as rapidly as possible, pushed forward and bivouacked during the night of the 14th on the battlefield, moving forward and joining the section under Lieutenant Field, at the river bank opposite New Berne, during the forenoon of the 15th, where the battery remained until Sunday, March 18, 1862, when it entered New Berne, crossing the Trent River some distance above its junction with the Neuse, and took possession of a large boarding-house on Broad Street as quarters for the men, a dwelling for the lieutenants, a dwelling



Quarters of Battery F at New Berne.

for the captain, in which he soon after lived with his family, a store for the quartermaster and commissary departments, a large stable for the horses, and smaller buildings for mess-room, guard-house, etc., all situated near together, mostly adjoining, on Broad Street, near the "junction." These buildings had been deserted by their occupants when the rebel troops retreated from the city.

Such property belonging to the battery as was not landed on the 14th was brought to the city by the vessels and landed at the wharves soon after. Some of the men remained on board the vessels, and of course did not accompany the battery on its march.

Under date of March 19, 1862, General Burnside issued General Orders No. 19, as follows: "1. The brigade commanders will direct that their men have forty rounds of ball cartridges in their cartridge-boxes at all times, ready for immediate use.

"The post will be guarded as follows:

"General Foster will guard the approaches to the town, throwing his pickets out some four or five miles, with strict instructions to them to carefully watch every way of entrance. General Reno will guard the line of the Trent and railroad as far as the

brick-yard, throwing out his pickets in the same manner. General Parke will guard from Croatan down his line, throwing out his pickets in the same way."

To properly carry out the above order cavalry was much needed. There was none in the department, and some one conceived the idea of using Belger's battery as a cavalry force. Therefore the guns were left in park, the men mounted on the battery horses, and detailed to duty as cavalry scouts, videttes, etc. General Burnside in a letter to the secretary of war, Washington, D. C., dated March 27, writes : "There is nothing now of which we stand in so much need as cavalry. I have had to take the pieces from Captain Belger's battery and organize it into a cavalry company."

The infantry outposts were established from five to seven miles from the city, and the battery, as cavalry, posted beyond, and also was expected to patrol the country to the front. The first scout was made on Friday, March 21st, the party consisting of about twenty-five men, under command of Lieutenant Pope. They went about fifteen miles in the direction of Trenton, N. C., but discovering no enemy returned

to quarters. The men were then sent out in squads of three, with a non-commissioned officer in charge, to patrol the roads leading into the city. Each squad remained out three days, when it was relieved.

A number of casualties and hair-breadth escapes occurred during this service. Among them were the following: On the first scout, mentioned above, Sergt. Benjamin H. Draper received a severe wound in the leg from a kick by a horse, necessitating an amputation at the thigh. The operation was performed May 8th. He died May 27, 1862, at fifteen minutes past six o'clock in the morning, at the Academy Green Hospital, New Berne. Sergeant Draper had won the respect and esteem of both officers and men, and his death under such circumstances cast a shadow over the battery, and it was long before the men ceased to think and speak of him.

Corp. Benjamin F. Martindale was killed May 2, 1862, on the Trent road, about seven and a half miles from New Berne. At the time of his death he was in charge of a squad patrolling this road, and while on duty discovered the enemy's cavalry riding towards the outpost. In obedience to instructions, he immediately rode to the outpost and reported to

the officer in command that the enemy were scouting in front. That officer did not credit the report, intimating that the corporal had been frightened by some non-combatant resident of the vicinity. The corporal replied, "I will prove that to you," and, wheeling his horse, rode back to his death, as when near the place where he first discovered the enemy he was shot and instantly killed.

Private Henry Love, while on duty near Deep Gully, about eight miles from New Berne, was severely wounded in the head by a sabre cut. His life was saved by the nerve and steady aim of an infantryman, who shot the rebel through the heart as he was about to strike another blow. Private Love had been patrolling the road, and was pursued by a half dozen cavalymen, who did not stop until their leader was killed as he was passing the infantry picket.

Private Philip L. Bassett was taken prisoner March 31, 1862, while on duty near Deep Gully, and was paroled about the 29th of May. His life was saved by a Testament in his breast pocket, a rifle-ball passing nearly through the book.

Private George H. Fuller was taken prisoner while on duty near the junction of the Trenton and Pol-

locksville roads, April 19th, and was paroled on the 10th of May.

There were many other narrow escapes from death or capture during the time the battery was performing this special duty. The men were ignorant of cavalry duties and there was no time to drill; they were not properly armed, and the rebel cavalry soon learning of these facts became very bold, knowing that under the existing conditions they were more than a match for the Rhode Island batterymen. But a surprise was in store for them. Early in May, 1862, the Third New York (Van Alen) Cavalry arrived at New Berne, and, on the 17th of May, after nearly two months' service, the artillerymen were relieved from further cavalry duty by that regiment.

From April 14th to May 18th, 1862, Lieut. Thomas Simpson, one sergeant and thirteen privates of the battery were on detached service at Newport Barracks, near Beaufort, N. C., also performing duty as cavalry in connection with the reduction of Fort Macon. Under date of May 20, 1862, General Burnside directed Captain Belger to have inscribed on the guidon "Fort Macon, April 26, 1862." From this time until July 25, 1862, the battery remained in

New Berne, performing the usual routine duties of camp, with occasional incidents varying the monotony.



Capt. E. L. Corthell, Battery D.

(Sergt. in Battery F until October, 1862.)

One of the incidents occurred Saturday, June 14th, when two guidons, one for parade and one for drill, were presented to the battery by friends of Captain Belger. A full account of the presentation was published in the New Berne *Progress*. John McConkey,

Esq., made the presentation speech, to which Captain Belger appropriately responded. The battery paraded in full regulation uniform, and gave a street drill on the occasion. Volunteer batteries were not, as a rule, supplied with the regulation dress uniform, but, presumably, owing to the probability of a quite lengthy stay in New Berne, together with the surrounding conditions of society and population, it was deemed desirable that the handsome and showy uniform be secured, and undoubtedly the appearance of the battery in the streets of New Berne, wearing this uniform, added much to the pleasure of the citizens of the city, particularly the colored portion.

The service of the battery in New Berne was more like that of troops in garrison in time of peace, than in the field on a war footing, and much attention was given to appearances, both of men and material. A street parade and drill occurred almost weekly. This drill was not found in the "Instructions." On these parades the formation was column of sections, cannoneers mounted, and woe to the poor soldier who did not sit erect on the boxes, with arms folded, for on the return to quarters the guard-house and bread and water would be his reward. The parade was usually

performed at a trot, and the principal movement was to execute "In Battery," as if entirely surrounded by an enemy. It was accomplished by the commanding officer giving the order, "Action front, right, left, and rear," as the centre section arrived at the intersection of a cross street. The right section executed "Action front," the centre section "Action right and left," and left section "Fire to the rear in battery." To one acquainted with light artillery service it will readily be seen that executed at a trot in the streets of a city, by a battery equipped in full regulation uniform, the effect upon lookers-on would be very pleasing as an exhibition.

July 4, 1862, was observed by the troops at New Berne in a spirited manner. Bells were rung morning, noon and night; the command made a street parade in the morning, at the close of which the Declaration of Independence was read before each regiment and battery; at twelve o'clock noon a national salute of thirty-four guns was fired from Fort Totten, a large earthwork, built subsequent to the capture of the city to defend it from attack on the land side, and also from the gun-boats; at six o'clock, evening, Belger's Rhode Island Battery fired a salute of thirty-

four guns, and, with the burning of tar barrels during the evening, the celebration at New Berne of the nation's anniversary closed. Dinner was made the main feature of the day with Battery F. The bill of fare was roast beef, roast lamb, boiled chicken, boiled ham, plum duff with whiskey sauce, pies and hard crackers. The issue of rations of this character, although very rarely served, had a good effect upon the men.

Early in August, 1862, the post of the provost guard on Pollock Street, near the rear of the battery quarters and in close proximity to post number two of the battery guard, had been fired upon several nights in succession, between midnight and three o'clock in the morning, and one or two men had been wounded. All efforts to discover the firing party had proved unsuccessful. Buildings in the vicinity had been carefully searched, and everything in the shape of fire-arms confiscated, but still at the same locality, and about the same hour in the morning, the report of the gun and the whiz of the bullet was heard. The night of the 14th of August was extremely warm, so much so that the guard detail of the battery not on post found it difficult to sleep, and



- REFERENCES.
1. GUANO HOUSE, NO. 1.
 2. COMMISSARY DEPARTMENT.
 3. GASTON HOUSE.
 4. REGIMENTAL HQ. QRS.
 5. POST OFFICE.
 6. NORTH CAROLINA BANK.
 7. CRAVEN ST. JAIL.
 8. STANLEY HOSPITAL.
 9. DEPT. HEAD QUARTERS.
 10. GUANO HOUSE, NO. 2.
 11. ENGINEERS' OFFICE.
 12. FOSTER HOSPITAL.
 13. MASONIC HALL.
 14. FLAG STAFF.
 15. R. R. STATION.
 16. CITIZENS' CEMETERY.
 17. SOLDIERS' CEMETERY.
 18. ORPHAN ASYLUM.
 19. NATIONAL CEMETERY.
 20. 21. REGIMENTAL HOSPITAL.

John Berne, Jr. C.

PLAN OF

ARRANGED FROM
PLAN COMPILED BY
SOLON M. ALLIS, 27TH MASS.

APRIL, 1864.

J. B. CARPENTER, DARTMOUTH MASS.

DEC. 1865.

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

1/2 MILE

nearly all were lounging around the guard quarters hunting for a breath of air. The time for the firing had arrived and all were listening for the shot. Soon the report and whiz were heard, and about five minutes later some one saying: "Open the door, quick! quick!" Following the direction of the sound, a citizen was discovered standing at the door of a house nearly opposite the battery quarters, waiting to be admitted. The circumstance was immediately reported to the battery officer of the day, Lieut. Charles H. Pope, who, gaining admission to the house, arrested the man, who of course denied all knowledge of the shooting, and claimed that he had just returned from fishing. He was turned over to the provost marshal, placed in jail to await trial, but was either released or escaped and disappeared from the city. Those most interested in the matter, the soldiers, required to perform duty in that vicinity, were satisfied he was guilty, as after his arrest there was no more shooting at that post.

CHAPTER IV.

RAIDS AND EXPEDITIONS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

THE first organized raid into the country, with which Battery F as a battery was connected, left New Berne Friday, July 25, 1862, at about four o'clock in the afternoon. Bivouacked that night at "Bachelder Creek," and the next morning took up the march for Trenton, N. C. No opposition was met until within about a mile of Trenton, where the rebel cavalry were posted. They hastily retreated across the river into the town, attempting to burn the bridge as they went. In this they were unsuccessful for the reason that the Union cavalry were too close upon them. One section of Battery F went to the front with the cavalry, but did not become engaged. The command crossed the river, passed through the town and started by another route, via Pollocksville, for the return to New Berne.

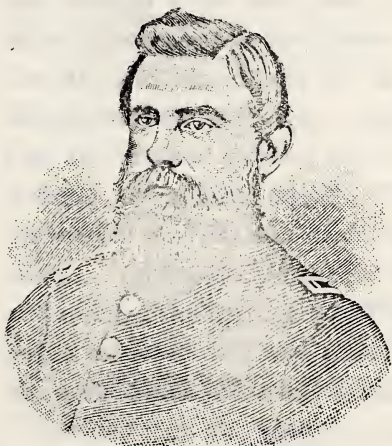
The night of the 26th was spent in bivouac at McDaniel's plantation. The fine mansion and other buildings stood upon a hill, and the troops were posted about the yard, the guns of the battery in position and the men ordered to sleep by the guns. Just before reaching the bivouac the troops crossed a small stream, at first not large or deep. Apparently it was dammed and the gate was opened about the time of the crossing, for when the battery crossed the stream had swollen and was about waist deep. It was with considerable difficulty that the battery crossed and reached the top of the hill at McDaniel's. When it arrived, which was quite late, the night was as dark as dark could be with every indication of a thunder shower. The guns were posted in the darkness, their positions causing considerable amusement when daylight disclosed the situation. Soon after reaching the position the threatened storm broke, continuing until nearly daylight, the rain falling in torrents, which, together with the vivid lightning, and the roar of the thunder, made an extremely uncomfortable night. The men of the battery had little or no shelter; they hovered under the caissons, but the water ran in streams everywhere. The result of the

night to them was summed up in a few words, viz., no sleep and thoroughly soaked with water. The morning of the 27th, Sunday, opened beautifully; the sun shone out brightly, causing the wet clothing of the men to soon dry, and the march was continued towards Pollocksville just the same as if a comfortable night had been passed. The cavalry skirmished some just before reaching the town, losing two men killed, but no call was made for the artillery. Passing through Pollocksville, the battery reached its quarters in New Berne at about ten and a half o'clock in the evening of the 27th.

During the month of August several raids were made into the country, upon two of which portions of the battery joined. No engagements took place, however.

Saturday, September 27th, about noon, a courier came dashing into the city with the report that the outpost at Deep Gully had been attacked. The battery was in the midst of the weekly preparation for the regular Sunday morning inspection. The harnesses were being thoroughly washed and cleaned, having been taken apart for that purpose, and, altogether, the conditions were unfavorable for a quick

response to a sudden call. About three o'clock P. M. "boots and saddles" sounded, and the battery started for the outpost. Arriving at Deep Gully it was found, as was often the case, that there had been no



Lieut. Peter C. Smith.

necessity for the move, as only a few of the enemy's cavalry had appeared, and they retired after a few shots. The battery immediately returned to quarters and at nine o'clock in the evening all was as quiet as if no alarm had taken place, but probably the Sunday morning inspection did not find the harnesses

and the carriages in as clean condition as they might have been had the alarm not occurred.

The time between these raids and expeditions was occupied mainly by routine duty. During the summer months drills took place at five o'clock in the morning, continuing until seven. This was to relieve the men and animals as far as possible from work during the heat of the day. Reveille was sounded at four and one-half o'clock, and at roll call a ration of whiskey and quinine issued. This was intended as a preventive of chills and fever, quite prevalent in the camps. Immediately after the issuing of the whiskey and quinine the battery was hitched up and the two hours' mounted drill took place, after which breakfast was served and stable call sounded subsequently.

October 29th an expedition, of which the battery was a part, started from New Berne under command of Gen. J. G. Foster. The troops arrived at Washington, N. C., the next day, and remained until November 2d, when the march was resumed toward Williamston, N. C. It very soon became evident that the enemy would resist this advance. At Little Creek rifle-pits had been constructed and the rebels disputed the way. Battery F was ordered into posi-

tion, opened fire, and continued to shell the enemy's position for nearly an hour, resulting in the retiring of their lines about a mile to Rawle's Mill, where another engagement between the battery and the rebel forces took place. At the two engagements Battery F expended about three hundred rounds of ammunition. General Foster, in his official report of these actions, says:

"The engagement (at Little Creek) lasted one hour, when the enemy being driven from their rifle-pits by the effective fire of Belger's Rhode Island Battery, retired to Rawles' Mill, one mile further on, where they made another stand in a recently constructed field-work. Belger's Battery and two batteries of the Third New York Artillery were immediately ordered into position, and, after a spirited engagement of half an hour, succeeded in driving the enemy from their works and across a bridge which they burned."

Col. Thomas G. Stevenson, commanding Second Brigade, states in his report of operations at Little Creek and Rawles' Mill. "Too much praise cannot be awarded Captain Belger and his command for the masterly manner in which his guns were maneuvered."

The march continued through Williamston, Hamilton, and to near Tarboro', but no further engagements by the battery took place. There were no casualties in the battery on this raid.

Horace Greeley, in *The American Conflict*, writing of this raid, says: "He (Foster) led one expedition from Washington through Williamston to Hamilton, on the Roanoke, where he expected to find and destroy some iron-clads in process of construction, but there were none. . . . The liberation of several hundred slaves was the chief result of this expedition."

The monthly return of the battery for November, 1862, contains the following memorandum of the route and distance traveled on this expedition:

"The battery left Washington, N. C., on a reconnoissance, Nov. 2, 1862, and engaged the enemy at Little Creek, N. C., twice the same day, dislodged the enemy and bivouacked for the night. Resumed the march at sunrise, November 3d, and arrived at Williamston, N. C., at eleven A. M. Left Williamston at three P. M., and arrived at Hamilton November 4th, at three P. M. Left Hamilton at six P. M., and bivouacked within five miles of Tarboro', N. C., November 5th. Resumed the march at sunrise November 6th on the return, and reached

Hamilton same day. Left Hamilton November 7th, and arrived at Williamston same day. Left Williamston November 9th, and arrived at Plymouth, N. C., November 10th. Embarked on steamer *Eagle* same day, and left for New Berne, N. C., at which place the battery arrived on the 12th of November, 1862. Distance, 369 miles."



Sergt. William H. C. Smith.

On the night of November 11th, New Berne was the scene of intense excitement, caused by the appearance of the enemy before the city. The pickets were driven in, and many thought the morning would

witness the Confederate forces again occupying the place. The expedition, which had been absent since October 29th, had not been heard from, and the comparatively small force remaining to defend the city caused a feeling of uneasiness which could not well be concealed. The few members of Battery F left behind to care for the property, and those unable on account of sickness to go with the expedition, shared fully in the anxiety as to the result should an attack be made. Of course there were natives who secretly hoped for the capture of the entire post, but from some cause (perhaps they knew better than those in the city the nearness of the expedition on its return) the enemy contented themselves by simply driving in the outposts, and disappeared as suddenly as they came.

Early in December, 1862, an expedition under command of General Foster was organized for the purpose of destroying the railroad bridge across the Neuse River, near Goldsboro', N. C. Battery F was assigned to the expedition which embraced four brigades of infantry, a regiment of cavalry, and a battery of the Third New York Artillery, together with portions of the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth New York Independent Batteries.

Under date of Dec. 10, 1862, General Foster wrote General Halleck, at Washington, D. C. :

"I have the honor to report that I am about to take the field again against the enemy in the direction of Goldsborough. . . . I . . . shall therefore move on Kinston to-morrow morning at daybreak. I hope to defeat two brigades that are known to be there before assistance can arrive from Wilmington, or Weldon, or Tarborough. Succeeding in this, I shall push on to Goldsborough, destroy its railroad bridge, and another bridge across a swamp ten miles south of Goldsborough, and then return to New Berne to prepare for an immediate attack on Wilmington."

Leaving New Berne on the morning of the 11th of December, the command arrived at the bridge over the Neuse River, near Kinston, on the 14th. About fourteen miles from New Berne the enemy had obstructed the road for a long distance by felling trees. Between that point and Kinston some skirmishing occurred, but Battery F was not brought into action or to the advance until the 14th, when the battle of Kinston was fought. The nature of the ground where this engagement took place was such that artillery could not be used to advantage, consequently the batteries were of necessity placed in reserve.

General Foster's report of the engagement has this reference to the artillery :

"My artillery (three batteries) I posted in a large field on the right of the road and about three-fourths of a mile in rear of line of attack, the only position they could be placed in. I then ordered Colonel Stevenson's brigade, with Belger's Rhode Island Battery, forward. The Twenty-fourth Massachusetts supported this battery."

The position taken by the battery, when ordered forward as above stated, was to cover the bridge over the Neuse River by which the enemy had retreated into the village of Kinston, attempting, unsuccessfully, to burn it, although it was made impassable for the artillery until repaired. No occasion, however, occurred for action, and not a shot was fired by the battery at this point. The bridge was soon put in safe condition, the battery crossed over, moved through the village with other troops, and bivouacked for the night in a cornfield about a half mile beyond. Previous to the bivouac the woods were shelled to the front, the battery firing a few rounds without developing any force, the enemy having retreated beyond the range.

During the night there was more or less foraging. *Fresh* pork was cooked at the camp-fires of the battery, and probably some souvenirs of the visit were secured from the partially deserted village by men of the different commands, which, had it been known to commanding officers would have subjected the possessors to discipline.

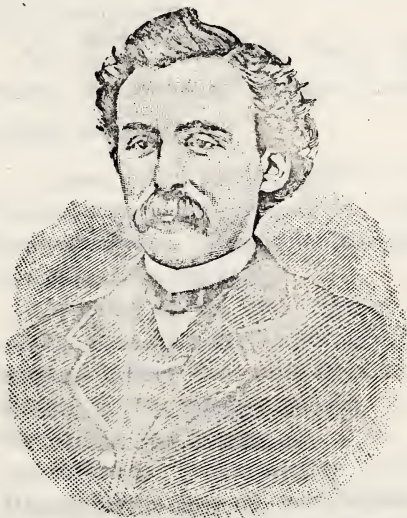
On the morning of the 15th of December the troops recrossed the bridge and continued the march toward Goldsboro', halting for the night about three and a half miles from Whitehall. The battery performed no duty on this day except marching with the column, as the enemy did not oppose the advance.

December 16th the march continued to Whitehall Bridge, where a short but sharp engagement took place. The enemy had burned the bridge across the Neuse River at this point and were on the opposite bank in some force with infantry and artillery. General Foster's report states "this being the direct road to Goldsboro', I determined to make a strong feint as if to rebuild and cross." Battery F was first ordered into position on a hill overlooking the river, but after firing a few rounds, moved down to the low land on the river bank, in an open field to the left of the road,

and came into action at short range. Nothing could be seen on the opposite side of the river except trees. The enemy's artillery was soon silenced, and the engagement became a battle of a light battery against sharpshooters, the battery being in an open field without cover, and the sharpshooters entirely covered by the thick woods which lined the bank on the opposite side of the river. The ammunition used was shell and case shot, with fuses cut at two seconds. The engagement continued about an hour, resulting in a loss to the battery of two privates killed, viz., James P. Gavitt and William Nisbit; Corp. George C. Manchester wounded by a musket ball through the thigh; Private John Butterworth wounded by a musket ball through the hand, near the wrist, while thumbing vent, resulting in amputation of the hand; also twelve horses killed and disabled.

During the afternoon of the 16th the command continued the march towards Goldsboro', bivouacking for the night about eight miles from that city. On the morning of the 17th the advance was continued, soon meeting the enemy who retired towards the railroad bridge over the Neuse River, the objective point of the expedition. In the disposition of the

troops made at the railroad near the bridge, Battery F was divided, the right and left sections—four ten-pounder Parrotts—occupying a position near the railroad track and firing upon the bridge and troops de-



Corp. George C. Manchester.

fending it, while the centre section—two twelve-pounder howitzers—was posted a short distance to the right, on a hill overlooking a large open field. The Third Massachusetts Infantry were the support to this section. The Ninth New Jersey Infantry

were ordered to advance up the railroad track to the bridge, which they were to burn, and the position of the right and left sections of the battery with its infantry support of three regiments was in support of this movement.

Col. C. A. Heckman, Ninth New Jersey Volunteers, in command of the advance, in his official report states :

“ I then (16th) received orders to take the Seventeenth Massachusetts and proceed in advance towards Goldsborough Bridge. Bivouacked the night of the 16th about five miles from the bridge.

“ Morning of the 17th column again moving, Seventeenth Massachusetts in advance, Ninth New Jersey following. About two miles from the bridge commenced driving in the enemy's pickets. On coming in sight of the bridge saw a regiment of the enemy passing along the railroad. I immediately ordered the Seventeenth Massachusetts to send out skirmishers and advance on the left of the road, and the Ninth New Jersey to deploy and advance on the right as far as the railroad. Found the enemy here in force on both sides of the river. The Seventeenth on reaching the railroad, by my order, left one company where the country road crosses the railroad, and then marched down the railroad in the direction of the bridge. The company left in position on the country road were charged upon by a squadron of cavalry, whom

they repulsed, and captured two prisoners, without loss on our side. The Ninth advanced on the right of the Seventeenth to within thirty feet of the river and bridge. As soon as the artillery arrived on the ground I withdrew the Ninth New Jersey and Seventeenth Massachusetts to give the artillery position. Torches were sent us and orders to burn the bridge. I rode up to the Ninth New Jersey and called for volunteers to burn the bridge. Numbers volunteered instantly, but as I wanted but three, Lieutenant Graham, acting aide to me, and two privates, one of Company E, William Lemons, and ———, took the port-fires and started on their dangerous mission. The enemy were thickly posted on both sides of the river and all about the bridge, but the volunteers were successful, and we soon had the gratification of seeing flames and smoke ascending in columns, and the bridge was effectually destroyed."

Battery F was a part of the artillery force which Colonel Heckman writes as having arrived. It immediately came into position, opened fire upon the enemy and continued the action until the burning of the bridge took place. During this action First Sergt. Alexander M. Massie was severely and Sergt. Isaac N. Gage and Private Calvin C. Burr slightly wounded. First Sergeant Massie was wounded as he was about to sight a gun. He had just taken a

field-glass from his eyes when he was struck by a piece of shell which completely shattered the glass, tore off three fingers and half of his right hand, and the flesh from the under side of the arm to the elbow, leaving the index finger and the thumb uninjured.

While the advance were maneuvering for the bridge another force destroyed the railroad for a long distance. The rails were rendered useless by being thrown upon hot fires fed by the sleepers or ties. The object of the expedition accomplished and a large and increasing force of the enemy appearing, the return march was ordered.

On the return march Battery F was assigned to the rear guard. As the troops withdrew from their positions a detachment of the Third New York Cavalry passed down towards the burning bridge. They were fired upon from the woods, and almost immediately the enemy fled out of the woods to our right and formed line of battle in an open field. The two howitzers of Battery F on the hill overlooking this field seemed their objective point. The enemy advanced in line towards the guns, but not far, for, being in an open field, the guns were worked to the best advantage and made such fearful havoc, ap-

parently, that they left the field in great haste and appeared to be very much demoralized. This was the first time the battery had been charged upon in an open field, and, being able to see the effect of the shots, the men were naturally much elated over the result.

In reaching the hill occupied by the two howitzers of the battery a small stream was crossed, the water running about ankle deep. When the section retired this brook had swollen to a small river about waist deep. The cause of the sudden increase in the volume of water, as was afterwards learned, was the opening by the enemy of a dam, which they undoubtedly hoped would cause serious trouble to the troops. No particular disturbance occurred, however, except the annoyance to the men of wet clothing.

As is always the case in an engagement, narrow escapes from wounds or death took place during this expedition, among which might be mentioned, as of the very narrowest, Private Alfred B. Spencer, who at the battle of Whitehall, on the 16th of December, was struck in the stomach by a spent ball which caused him to suddenly "double up," but nothing serious resulted. The next day, at Goldsboro' rail-

road bridge, a fragment of a shell tore a piece from his trousers under the knee. In neither case was the skin broken.

The battery arrived at its quarters in New Berne at about six o'clock on the afternoon of December 20th without further incident.

The official reports of the Goldsboro' expedition made by General Foster (J. G.), commanding the expedition; Col. J. H. Leslie, chief of artillery; Col. Thomas G. Stevenson, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, and Col. H. C. Lee, commanding Third Brigade, all mention Belger's Rhode Island Battery in complimentary terms.

While General Foster claimed complete success for the expedition, inasmuch as the object was accomplished without serious loss, Maj.-Gen. Gustavus W. Smith, Confederate States Army, reported the enemy beaten and driven back from Kinston, Whitehall Bridge, and Goldsboro', with heavy loss. The report of Brig.-Gen. T. L. Clingman, Confederate States Army, refers particularly to the charge made late in the afternoon by the rebels upon the hill occupied by the two howitzers of Battery F, as follows: "During the evening the regiments of Colonels (J. K.) Mar-





MAP OF
DEPARTMENT NO. CAROLINA.
ARRANGED BY
TRISTRAM GRIFFIN ARCHITECT.
OF C. C. 23rd REGT.

shall (Fifty-second North Carolina) and (William A.) Allen (Fifty-first North Carolina), by General Evans's order, I have since learned, made a charge against the enemy's position on the hill. They advanced most courageously, but were repulsed by heavy showers of grape and musketry."

Early in the month of January, 1863, orders were received at department headquarters to embark a force to coöperate with the naval forces in an attack upon Wilmington, N. C. Belger's battery was assigned to this force. The pieces were dismounted and loaded on board a schooner, and thirty-one horses placed on board another schooner. Lieut. William A. Arnold, with a detail from the battery, accompanied them to Morehead City under sail, at which place the remaining officers and men were to join them on their arrival. On the 25th of January Lieut. Thomas Simpson, with forty men, was ordered to Morehead City by rail, to disembark the battery and return with it to New Berne. The horses were left on board and transferred to a battery of the Third New York Artillery in exchange for an equal number from that command on shore.

The order to "swap" horses with the New York

battery was considered in Battery F a bad bargain. Much attention had been given to the appearance of the horses, and it was claimed that Belger's battery had the best, taken altogether, of any artillery command in the department. The trade was made, however, without consulting those most interested.

The object of the movement which resulted unfavorably for Battery F, in so far as relates to animals, is thus described by Maj.-Gen. J. G. Foster, in a report to the Committee on the Conduct of War:

"I received orders from Major-General Halleck to co-operate with the naval forces in an attack on Wilmington, North Carolina. All the preparations were completed and the troops about being embarked at Beaufort, North Carolina, when the news arrived of the foundering of the *Monitor* at sea. The loss of this iron-clad, which was the only armored vessel in service of sufficient light draft to enter the new inlet of Cape Fear River and take up position in reverse of the enemy's batteries on Federal Point, caused a change in the destination of the expedition. I was then ordered to take the expedition to South Carolina, and coöperate with Admiral Du Pont in the projected attack on Charleston, South Carolina.

"Accordingly, the fleet having on board about twelve thousand (12,000) men, the best troops in North Carolina, sailed from Beaufort Harbor, North Carolina, on

the 2d of February, 1863. Arriving at Hilton Head, I paid my respects to Major-General Hunter. I then called on Admiral Du Pont to arrange the plan of the joint attack. The admiral explained that he could not be ready in less than two weeks, in consequence of having to increase the thickness of the decks of the monitors. I then decided to profit by the delay in obtaining some one hundred pounder Parrotts for siege guns, and after informing General Hunter of my intention, left for Fortress Monroe for that purpose. After I left General Hunter issued an order breaking up my organization and merging my whole force into the small corps commanded by him. He also ordered my personal staff to leave his department forthwith. Under these circumstances I requested and obtained authority from General Halleck to return to North Carolina. The twelve thousand picked men that were thus lost to my command were not used with any effect in conjunction with Admiral Du Pont's attack on Charleston, and the expedition thus failed."

It is foreign to the purpose of this work to discuss differences which occurred between general officers. It is sufficient in this case to observe that the war correspondents took up the matter, setting forth the situation in a sensational manner; that the affair was treated editorially by the leading daily papers in the North, nearly if not quite all arguing against the course pursued by General Foster; that General

Hunter issued Special Orders No. 97, ordering that "all the members of the staff of Maj.-Gen. John G. Foster, commanding the Department of North Carolina, now within the limits of the Department of the South, shall quit this department by the first steamer going north"; that he also issued General Order No. 13, which incorporated the troops from North Carolina as a part of the Tenth Corps, and subsequently, General Order No. 15, paragraph III. of which revoked so much of General Order No. 13 as assigned the troops from North Carolina to the Tenth Corps, and they remained a part of the Eighteenth Corps.

After the return from Beaufort the battery was occupied in routine duties, varied occasionally by some ceremony of review or parade. On the 27th of February, 1863, rain fell in torrents, and, unfortunately for the troops at New Berne, that was the day assigned for a formal flag raising at General Foster's headquarters. As there was no postponement on account of the weather the ceremonies took place according to programme, which included two salutes by Battery F, viz., a national salute early in the exercises, and, later, a major-general's salute, the whole closing with a review by General Foster. Notwithstanding the

weather every part of the programme was carried out with military precision.

These incidents of flag-raising, parades, reviews, etc., served a double purpose. They furnished interesting military exercises for the troops, whose duties at this time resembled those performed by soldiers in garrison, and, as the post was in the midst of the enemy, also gave evidence to the unfriendly—and there were many in the city—that the United States forces were well drilled, well disciplined, well equipped, and in every way well prepared to defend the Union and the flag which had been assailed.

Early in March, 1863, Major-General Foster, commanding Eighteenth Army Corps, New Berne, N. C., directed Brig.-Gen. Henry Prince, commanding Fifth Division of the corps, to make a reconnoissance in force to Trenton, Pollocksville, Young's Cross Roads, and Swansborough, closing the letter of instructions with the following: "The object of this expedition is to make a strong reconnoissance in the direction of Wilmington, to ascertain the roads, the crossings of the rivers and creeks, the position of the enemy, etc., and, if possible, to capture or break up two com-

panies of cavalry supposed to be between the White Oak and New Rivers."

Battery F was assigned to the division and left its quarters early on the morning of March 6, 1863, arriving at Trenton, N. C., at about ten o'clock A. M., March 7th. On arrival at Trenton General Prince sent the following message to the troops: "The bridges we were ordered to destroy have not been rebuilt since their former destruction; the enemy's cavalry have been scattered by a charge of ours; there is no body of the enemy on this side of the Trent, and consequently the column will face about and return to the wagons." (The wagons were left at McDaniels's plantation, about three hours' march from Trenton.)

The return march commenced at about 10.30 A. M., reaching McDaniels's between one and two o'clock P. M. After an hour's halt, continued the march, arriving at Young's Cross Roads at nine o'clock P. M., and went into bivouac. The next morning the right section, under command of First Lieut. Thomas Simpson, was sent with a part of the Third New York Cavalry towards Jacksonville, N. C., marching to within nine miles of that place, then returning to

the battery at Young's Cross Roads. Battery F remained at Young's Cross Roads with a force in command of Col. S. P. Richmond, Third Massachusetts Infantry, guarding the bridge and wagon train, while other portions of the force marched to Swansborough and reconnoitered the country throughout that vicinity. At night, March 9th, the whole force assembled at Young's Cross Roads, and, on the morning of the 10th, took up the return march to New Berne, where the battery arrived at about four o'clock in the afternoon, having had no engagements and traveled about eighty-five miles.

General Prince reports, officially, "The instructions I received have been entirely carried out and the objects of the expedition fully accomplished," closing his report with the following compliment to his troops: . . . "I am satisfied by this march that there is neither corruption of politics nor infamy of peace notions to taint the pure patriotism of the command." . . .

Early in March evidences of activity within the rebel lines were noticed. The Raleigh (N. C.) *Progress* (rebel), issue of March 1, 1863, contained the following:

"We are glad to learn that Gen. D. H. Hill passed down on Tuesday to assume the command that has been tendered him in North Carolina, with headquarters at Goldsboro'. We have had vastly too much strategy, too much science, and too much ditching and digging in North Carolina. Had we had less of these and more fighting things might have been different than at present: and as General Hill has established a reputation for being one of the best fighting men in the service, we may expect a change in management, if not a change in base, in North Carolina."

The expectations of the *Progress*, as above recorded, partially materialized. General Hill, on the 10th of March, 1863, directed Brig.-Gen. J. J. Pettigrew to take all the rifled guns in his own and Daniels's brigade and the reserve artillery "and move with your brigade to the neighborhood of Barrington Ferry. Get all your guns in position, if possible, without observation, and open a concentrated fire upon the enemy's work at the ferry. It is thought that this can be reduced; if so, push up your guns to it after its fall and open upon the Yankee shipping and barracks. It is important that this bombardment should begin on Thursday."

The probable reason for naming Thursday as the time to begin the bombardment was the fact that

Thursday, March 12, 1863, which was the particular Thursday referred to, was the first anniversary of the appearance of the Burnside Division in the Neuse River.

The enemy did not, however, succeed in getting into position to open fire until the 13th, and on that day and the next there was considerable excitement in and around New Berne. Battery F was ordered to Deep Gully, on the Trent road, a position near the outpost, arriving early in the evening of the 13th. It remained in position throughout the night and returned to the city on the morning of the 14th.

The enemy appeared before New Berne in three columns, viz., by the Trent road, in force, on the evening of the 13th; on the morning of the 14th, with a heavy artillery force, on the opposite bank of the Neuse River, before a small earth-work; and also a demonstration by the road south of the Trent River, threatening the left of the line. Battery F was held in readiness to move to any point, but did not become engaged. General Foster, reporting officially the affair, uses these words: "The whole affair, meant to be effective and strong, was ineffective and weak, inflicting no damage and accomplishing no

object." General Hill (D. H.), commanding Confederate forces, reported: "Our expedition was partly successful. I went with Daniels's brigade on the lower Trent road to New Berne, and sent Robertson around on the upper Trent road to cut the railroad. Pettigrew was to bombard the shipping and barracks from the other side. The result was highly satisfactory on our road." General Pettigrew, Confederate States Army, reports "having failed in accomplishing the hoped for result," and gives reasons.

Thus ended very unexpectedly what promised to be a determined effort to recover New Berne to Confederate control, and to drive the Union troops from the shores of North Carolina.

Events confirmed the prophecy of the *Raleigh Progress*. Gen. D. H. Hill had inaugurated offensive operations in North Carolina, and the Union forces were placed on the defensive for the time being, although the campaign was of short duration. On the 30th of March he invested Washington, N. C. General Foster and a garrison of about twelve hundred men were shut in and communication cut off.

Washington, N. C., is situated on the Pamlico River, near the mouth of the Tar River, distant from

New Berne by land about thirty miles, and by water something over one hundred miles. Several strong batteries on the banks of the Pamlico, below the town, together with a barricade across the channel, effectually prevented the passage of gun-boats or supply vessels to the relief of the little garrison, so it was thought.

Brig.-Gen. Henry Prince, with a force of about twenty-five hundred, of all arms, operated from the Pamlico River at Blount's Bay, April 4th to 6th, without success.

April 8th a comparatively small force left New Berne, under command of Brig.-Gen. F. B. Spinola, to march overland to the relief of the garrison at Washington, and by attacking the enemy in the rear raise the siege. Battery F accompanied this command. The column met with little or no resistance until, on the 9th of April, Blount's Creek, a stream sufficiently large to require a bridge for crossing, was reached. Here the enemy was posted with artillery in position to resist further advance. Battery F was ordered to the front and went into battery in the road, there being no other place sufficiently open for artillery. The command given was "Action left," as

the battery stood in the road. Captain Belger sat on his horse at the right of the battery, with the two buglers and the first sergeant near him. Before a shot had been fired by his battery he was severely wounded in the thigh by a ball from a case shot from the enemy's guns. The shot exploded directly in front of the captain, killing his horse and also two battery horses. This was among the first of the enemy's shots, and should be considered a chance rather than evidence of proficiency on the part of the gunner, for during the hour that the battery was in action no further damage was received from their fire.

Captain Belger was taken to the rear, leaving Lieut. Thomas Simpson in command of the battery. But little effort was made beyond the artillery bombardment, to advance further. General Spinola states :

"I found, however, the enemy's position almost impregnable owing to the thickness of the swamp woods on the north side of Blount's Creek, and also to the strong earthworks on the south side of the creek, behind which the enemy were two thousand strong. . . . Owing to the condition of the ground it was impossible to develop a large force against the enemy, and therefore only two

regiments of infantry, the Seventeenth and Forty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, two sections of Captain Belger's battery, and one section of 32-pounder howitzers, . . . together with the cavalry above named, were actually engaged."

The return march commenced at about five o'clock P. M., April 9th, and at four o'clock P. M., April 10th, the battery arrived at its quarters in New Berne without further casualty.

The official report of the operations of the battery on this expedition, made by First Lieut. Thomas Simpson, states that during the engagement on the 9th, "three hundred and two (302) rounds of ammunition, principally case shot and shell," were expended. Referring to the attempt of General Spinola to reinforce General Foster or raise the siege, there was printed in the *New York Tribune* on the authority of a "gentleman who came from New Berne, a passenger on board the *Mary Sanford*, that about fifty men of one of the Rhode Island batteries who were with him, had volunteered to take the rebel battery, and we were about to do it, when one of General Spinola's aids rode up with peremptory orders to retreat." The name of the gentleman is unknown to the writer, and it is impossible to learn

how he became possessed with such knowledge. In the interest of truth, however, it must be stated that no Rhode Island artillerymen volunteered to perform such duty, however brave and patriotic such action might have been, and we feel bound to say further that the men of Belger's battery had been taught and drilled to stand by and depend upon the guns, and for that reason principally were unarmed, not even carrying revolvers. It would have been a novelty in warfare for fifty unarmed men to storm an earth-work in broad daylight.

The next movement for the relief of the garrison at Washington occurred on the night of April 12th, when the steam transport *Escort* with the Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Col. Henry T. Sisson, on board, and a supply of ammunition and stores, ran the batteries on the river and arrived safely at the wharf in Washington without loss. On the 15th General Foster returned with the same steamer by daylight. The steamer was struck forty times on the return, but no material damage was done. The pilot was killed.

General Foster arrived in New Berne from Washington, N. C., by the steamer *Escort* on the 15th of

April, and, on the 17th, with the force that could be collected in and around New Berne, amounting to about ten thousand men, started to return overland to the relief of the garrison, and to raise the siege. Battery F accompanied the expedition, having been assigned to Heckman's Brigade, which led the advance. Brigadier-General Heckman (Charles A.), in his official report of the march states that they covered but seven miles the first day, 17th, "the road for a great part of the way being of the most horrid character.

"The column not having closed up, I placed Belger's Battery, commanded by Lieutenant Simpson, in position, and my two regiments of infantry and a squadron of cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant Beecher, in line to support them. I then ordered the troops to bivouac for the night."

The command marched over the same route as was taken by General Spinola the previous week, which was of course quite familiar to the battery. Early on the morning of the 18th the march was continued and Blount's Creek reached at about 3.30 P. M. The bridge had been destroyed and appearances indicated that the enemy was in full retreat, having abandoned

the attempt to capture Washington with the small force defending it, as they did the similar attempt upon New Berne the previous month, although a much more determined effort was made at Washington. The bridge over Blount's Creek was soon repaired sufficiently to allow passage of the troops, when the battery crossed and went into bivouac for the night a short distance beyond. The march was continued on the 19th, the battery arriving at Washington during the afternoon of that day, but remained outside until the 21st, when it entered the town. The enemy's forces retired before the advance of this column, which pushed their rear guard, captured the battle-flag of the Seventh Confederate Cavalry (Georgia), and some prisoners.

Battery F remained at Washington until April 28th, when it returned to its quarters in New Berne by transport, having been absent twelve days. There were no losses in the battery during this second trip to Washington, and the slight damage inflicted on either side would indicate that the movements of both armies were easily resisted; there was a lack of that persistence which insured success; and, compared with the desperate encounters of the later

campaigns of the war, the attacks upon New Berne in March and Washington, N. C., in April, 1863, were little more than mere skirmishes.

Nothing occurred during the following few weeks to break the monotony of camp life. Mounted drills in the early morning to avoid the heat of the day, took place every pleasant morning, and no further duty except stable and guard was performed until late in the afternoon, when the "manual of the piece" occupied the attention of the men for an hour. Thus the time passed until July 4, 1863, when another movement into the enemy's country was made.

Several changes had taken place in the officers of the battery. First Lieutenants Charles H. Pope and George W. Field resigned their commissions, the former Oct. 6, 1862, and the latter Oct. 26, 1862. Second Lieutenants Thomas Simpson and William A. Arnold were commissioned first lieutenants Nov. 5, 1862. First Lieut. William A. Arnold resigned May 4, 1863. Sergt. Peter C. Smith was promoted to second lieutenant Nov. 5, 1862, and first lieutenant May 14, 1863; Quartermaster-Sergt. Albert E. Adams, of Battery A, appointed second lieutenant in Battery F,

Dec. 4, 1862, and joined for duty in January, 1863; and First Sergt. Philip S. Chase, of Battery F, promoted to second lieutenant May 14, 1863. Several promotions to other commands had also taken place, which appear in the roster as published with this work. The commissioned officers in Battery F, on the 1st day of July, 1863, were: Capt. James Belger; First Lieutenants Thomas Simpson and Peter C. Smith; Second Lieutenants Albert E. Adams and Philip S. Chase.

On the first day of July, 1863, Special Orders No. 186, were issued from Headquarters Department of North Carolina, Eighteenth Army Corps, paragraph 8, of which directed that Belger's Battery be "prepared immediately to move with 100 extra rounds of ammunition and five days' rations of *oats only* for the horses. The men will take two ds. rations in haversacks and three ds. in bulk. The commanding officer of the battery will report to Brig.-Gen. Heckman to-morrow for orders."

The orders required the battery to report on the Trent road at 3.30 o'clock on the morning of July 4th, where the command would form and take up the march in the following order: Ninth New Jersey

Volunteers, Belger's Rhode Island Battery, Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, Eighty-first New York Volunteers and Seventeenth Massachusetts Volunteers. The object of the move was to advance



Lieut. Philip S. Chase.

to Trenton, N. C., and hold the bridges and roads to cover the return of a force of cavalry, about six hundred and fifty men, under command of Lieut.-Col. George W. Lewis, Third New York Cavalry, which left New Berne on the morning of the 3d of July, to

destroy the enemy's communications by the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, which they accomplished by tearing up the track at Warsaw, and also destroyed much other property.

The command to which the battery was attached marched through Pollocksville and bivouacked that night on the road to Trenton, twenty miles from New Berne. At daylight on the morning of the 5th, the march was resumed, arriving at Trenton at about eight o'clock A. M. Passing through the village, the column halted at the forks of the Comfort and Quaker Bridge roads. On the morning of the 6th one section of the battery under command of Lieut. Peter C. Smith, was sent with the Twenty-third Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Colonel Chambers, to the forks of the Comfort and Free Bridge road. There on arrival the guns were placed in position to cover both roads and a reconnoissance made to the bridge, which discovered the enemy in small force with artillery. Lieutenant Smith opened with his guns, firing a few rounds. General Heckman's report states: "The enemy again opened on us with artillery, but a few well directed shots by Lieutenant Smith soon silenced them." The engagement was of the nature

of a skirmish, with no loss to the battery except that of ammunition.

The cavalry reached the command on its return from the railroad about six o'clock on the afternoon of the 6th, when the whole force immediately took up the march for New Berne, the battery arriving at its quarters in the city the next day, having covered a distance of about sixty miles.

During the summer of 1863 a number of expeditions for the purpose of burning railroad bridges and destroying railroad tracks moved into the interior from New Berne. Not all were entirely successful. One was started from Portsmouth, Va., toward Weldon, N. C., which was supported by a force from New Berne, to which the battery was assigned. On the 24th of July Battery F. was embarked at New Berne, N. C., on the steamer *Escort*. The next morning, Saturday, July 25th, she steamed out of the river up the sounds, past Roanoke Island, and entered the Chowan River, a stream navigable but a short distance, which flows from the northwest and empties into Albemarle Sound near its western limits. The steamer arrived at Winton, N. C., Sunday, July 26th, and the battery immediately disembarked. One

section was moved forward by hand to a bridge over a small stream, on the road to Weldon, called Pottécasy Creek. Just before reaching the bridge an earth-work was discovered thrown across the road, and a slight skirmish took place. One gun only of the battery was brought into action and but two rounds fired, the infantry promptly driving the enemy from the work and across the bridge.

The force from New Berne to which the battery was assigned was to hold this bridge and road for the cavalry which left Portsmouth, Va., July 25th, for Weldon, N. C. The cavalry advanced to about two miles west of Jackson, N. C., where they met the enemy intrenched, and after an engagement withdrew. Maj. Samuel Wetherell, commanding Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, reports: "The advance battalion, under Captain Loomis, and two howitzers, Lieut. (Lucian F.) Prudhomme, charged into the town (Jackson), and drove General Ransom, C. S. Army, and staff at full chase into their intrenchments, situated so as to defend a causeway and mill seat, two miles west of Jackson, charging to within forty yards of the breastworks, which General Ransom and party reached fifty yards ahead."

Gen. Matt. W. Ransom, Confederate States Army, reports from Boone's Mill, July 29, 1863: "We met the enemy yesterday at this point, twelve miles below Weldon, and, after a brisk fight of four hours, we repulsed them. . . . Last night they fell back hastily towards Murfreesborough or Winton."

The two guns of the battery remained at the bridge until July 30th, when they were hauled back to Winton and joined the remainder of the battery, all embarking on the steamer *Curlew*, which sailed at once for New Berne, where it arrived late in the afternoon of the first day of August.

The official report of the part taken by Battery F in the expedition, as made to the assistant adjutant-general of the brigade, is as follows:

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, 1ST REGT., R. I. LT. ART'Y.
NEW BERNE, N. C., Aug. 1, 1863.

Capt. W. H. ABELL, A. A. G., Heckman's Brigade, 18th Army Corps:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the service of Battery F, 1st Regt. R. I. Lt. Artillery, on the recent expedition in this Department.

The battery embarked on board the steamer *Escort* July 24, 1863, and sailed from New Berne, N. C., July 25, 1863. Arrived at Winton, N. C., July 26, 1863. Disem-

barked and moved forward with one section towards the bridge over Pottecasay Creek. Engaged the enemy at the rifle-pits near the bridge with one piece, firing two (2) rounds of ammunition. Returning, left Winton, N. C., on board steamer *Curlew*, July 30, 1863, arriving at New Berne, N. C., Aug. 1, 1863. No casualties.

I am, Captain, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

THOS. SIMPSON,

1st Lieut. 1st Regt. R. I. Lt. Arty,

Comdg. Battery F.

About this time the Resolutions of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, passed July 16, 1863, were received. They were as follows :

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS.

RESOLUTIONS IN REGARD TO THE VOLUNTEER SOLDIERS OF THE STATE OF RHODE ISLAND.

Resolved, That the General Assembly hereby declares its high appreciation of the distinguished services of the volunteer soldiers of the State of Rhode Island, on numerous fields of perilous duty, in bravely maintaining her honor, enhancing her reputation, and illustrating her history anew, by their courage, loyalty, patriotism, and valor. The General Assembly proudly and gratefully recognizes

their claims to the approval and regard of their fellow-citizens, and renewedly pledges to them its cordial good will and its unfaltering support.

Resolved, That the General Assembly tenders expressions of sympathy to the many hearts and homes that have been bereaved and saddened by the casualties of the present conflict, and assures them that the state will ever cherish the memory of the brave men who have fallen in the defence of Union, Liberty, and Law.

Resolved, That His Excellency the Governor be directed to transmit copies of the above resolutions to the commanding officers of the regiments belonging to Rhode Island now in the field.

I certify the above to be a true copy:

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and affixed the seal of the State this sixteenth day of July, A. D. 1863.

JOHN R. BARTLETT,

Secretary of State.

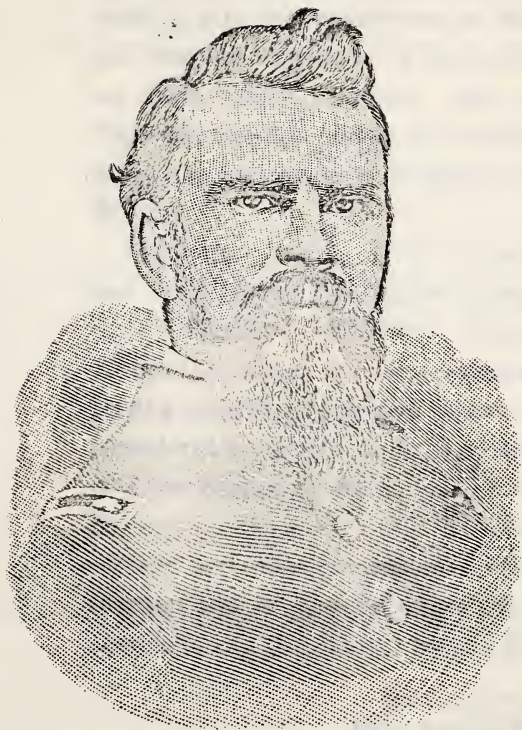
During the months of August and September the battery remained in quarters, taking no part in raids or expeditions, with nothing to break the monotony of routine duty, except an occasional inspection or review.

Saturday, Oct. 10, 1863, Special Orders No. 121, Headquarters Forces and Defences of New Berne,

were issued, paragraph III. of which directed that "the comd'g officer of Battery F, 1st R. I. Light Artillery will detail from his command one section (complete) for immediate special duty. Two days' rations and six days' forage will be taken. . . . The section will move by water transportation by 9 P. M. to-night."

First Lieut. Peter C. Smith with the right section was detailed and reported to Col. S. H. Mix, Third New York Cavalry, who modified the order, directing that the guns only be taken.

The object of the raid is set forth in the letter of instructions to Colonel Mix, dated New Berne, Oct. 10, 1863, from which is taken the following: "You will proceed with 300 cavalry of the Third New York and of Mix's new regiment and a section of Belger's battery to Elizabeth City, N. C., to-night, by transports. . . . It having been reported that Colonel Hinton is raising a regiment of conscripts in Pasquotank and the adjacent counties, and endeavoring by all means in his power to enforce the rebel conscription law, you will endeavor to ascertain the truth of these representations, and, if possible, break up his operations and disperse his camp." . . .



.. Dr. Albert Potter.

*(Surgeon Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, who had medical charge of
Battery F while it remained in North Carolina.)*

The two guns of the battery landed at Elizabeth City, from which point they were maneuvered in connection with the movements of the cavalry, but did not become engaged. They arrived at New Berne on their return, October 16th, without incident. This was the last raid in North Carolina participated in by the battery, as soon after it was transferred to Virginia.

Just before leaving North Carolina, before orders had been issued making the change in station, Maj. S. V. Harbert, paymaster United States Army, visited the battery for the purpose of paying the men for the months of July and August. His visit caused considerable uneasiness in the battery, or perhaps it is more proper to state, to certain members of the battery, for the reason that he refused to pay all the officers and non-commissioned officers, acting under instructions of the secretary of war. The correspondence on the subject was as follows :

HEADQUARTERS PAY DEPT.,
NEW BERNE, N. C., Oct. 19, 1863.

Capt. JAS. BELGER.

SIR: Upon comparison of the muster rolls of your company with General Orders No. 126, I find it deficient in

the requisite number of privates (122). As the instructions from the Secretary of War to Maj.-Gen. Foster particularly refer to that point I do not see how I can pay the extra officers which I would be pleased to do if I could.

I am very resp'y,

Your Obt. Svt.,

S. V. HARBERT,

Paymaster, U. S. A.

Two commissioned and six non-commissioned officers were not paid, causing a communication from Captain Belger, viz. :

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY "F,"

1ST R. I. LT. ART'Y,

NEW BERNE, N. C., Oct. 20, 1863.

MAJOR :

I have the honor to inform you that in obedience to General Orders No. 126, dated War Dept., Adj. General's Office, Washington, Sept. 6, 1862, I am obliged to muster out of service two commissioned officers and six non-commissioned officers.

My total enlisted to-day is 132, as follows : 8 sergeants, 12 corporals, 2 buglers, 1 artificer, 1 wagoner, and 108 privates. I require 14 privates to fill my battery to the number specified in said orders, and retain the excess of officers and non-commissioned officers.

I have enlisted men enough to work six guns (although not the required number), but if compelled to muster out two officers shall be obliged to drop two guns.

The Pay Dep't has refused to pay the excess of officers and non-commissioned officers.

I enclose copy of letter dated Hd. Qrs. Pay Dept., New Berne, N. C., Oct. 19, 1863, in relation to the payment of officers, also copy of letter to Major-General Foster, dated Adj. General's Office, Washington, D. C., Oct. 30, 1862, in relation to retaining extra Lieuts., &c.

I am, Major, very respectfully,

Your Obt. Servt.,

JAS. BELGER,

Capt. 1st R. I. Lt. Arty.

Comd'g Battery "F."

Major B. B. FOSTER,

Asst.-Adj. General.

(First endorsement.)

HDQRS. F. & D. OF NEW BERNE,

NEW BERNE, Oct. 24, '63.

Respectfully forwarded for the consideration of the Commanding General. By reference to G. O. No. 182, W. D., A. G. O., s. c., it appears that 86 aggregate is the minimum for a battery.

THOS. I. C. AMORY,

Col. 17th Mass. Vols. Comdg.

(Second endorsement.)

Ref'd to Head Qrs. Dept. of Vir. & N. C.

JOHN J. PECK,

Maj.-Gen'l.

(Third endorsement.)

HEADQRS. DEPT. OF VA. & NO. CA.,

FORT MONROE, Nov'br 15, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adj't-Gen'l with the request that the Pay Dept. be authorized to pay the extra officers and non-commissioned officers allowed by Gen'l Orders 126, series '62. This battery is one of the very best in this Dept., and it would, in my opinion, be prejudicial to the interests of the service to have the battery reduced to four guns. The number of men required (14) can no doubt, be easily recruited if authority be granted for a recruiting party to be sent from this battery to Rhode Island.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,

Maj.-Gen'l Comdg.

(Fourth endorsement.)

WAR DEPT., A. G. OFFICE,

Nov. 27, 1863.

Respectfully returned. This battery is not reduced to the minimum strength, and therefore

it is not necessary to muster out the extra officers and non-commissioned officers.

By order of the Secretary of War,
THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Asst. Adj.-Gen'l.

(Fifth endorsement.)

HD. QRS. DEPT. VA. & N. C.,
FT. MONROE, Dec. 2, 1863.

Respectfully returned to Capt. Belger with
reference to endorsement from War Dept.

By command of Gen. BUTLER,
R. S. DAVIS,
Maj. & A. A. G.

(Sixth endorsement.)

HD. QRS. HECKMAN'S BRIG.,
NEWPORT NEWS, VA., Dec. 3, 1863.

Respectfully returned to Capt. Belger with
reference to previous endorsements.

By command of Brig.-Gen. C. A. HECKMAN,
W. H. ABELL,
A. A. G.

Thus after many days the question was settled, the excess of officers and non-commissioned officers received pay, and the command remained a six-gun battery.

CHAPTER V.

FROM NEW BERNE, N. C., TO NEWPORT NEWS, VA.

IN October, 1863, General Lee made a demonstration with the Army of Northern Virginia, passing the right flank of the Army of the Potomac, indicating another excursion into Maryland and Pennsylvania. General-in-Chief H. W. Halleck telegraphed from Washington to Major-Gen. J. G. Foster, Commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina, at Fort Monroe, Va., at 9 o'clock p. m. October 20th: "Advices from Richmond are that every available man, except some local militia or home guards, has moved with Lee's army against Meade. Is it not possible under these circumstances to move up the York River, destroy the railroad bridges, and threaten Richmond, so as to draw back some of Lee's forces? Please answer." General Foster replied at

10.30 P. M., same date: "Telegram received. I will attempt what you propose, and do it if possible."

Following out the suggestion, General Foster on the 21st of October issued Special Orders No. 93, paragraph VI. of which read: "Major-Gen. J. J. Peck, commanding District of North Carolina, will order the following troops under his command to proceed at once to this point (Fort Monroe, Va.) with all possible dispatch: Twenty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Third Regiment New York Cavalry, Battery F First Rhode Island Artillery, Howell's Battery Third New York Artillery, and Riggs' Battery Third New York Artillery." The same order directed the troops in Getty's division at Norfolk and Portsmouth and the troops at Newport News to be "prepared to embark to-morrow morning at daylight."

Further correspondence between General Halleck and General Foster took place on the 21st by telegraph, in which General Foster favored making the demonstration up the James River instead of the York, breaking the railroad connection south and southwest of Petersburg. General Halleck replied at 10.30 A. M.: "The object is to break railroads

between Richmond and General Lee's army. . . . Having driven Meade across Bull Run, and destroyed the railroad, Lee is now falling back." At 2.30 P. M. General Halleck telegraphs: "Dispatches from General Meade render it advisable that you make no movement till further orders."

General Foster then suspended so much of Special Orders No. 93 as directed troops to be ready to embark, but paragraph VI. remained, and Battery F was to leave North Carolina.

Oct. 30, 1863, was occupied in putting on board the steamers *Ella May*, *Pilot Boy* and *Colonel Rucker* the battery, its property and stores. At midnight the work was completed, lines were cast off, and with feelings of regret and sorrow, for many agreeable associations had been formed, the men bade farewell to New Berne and the comfortable quarters which had been extremely pleasant as their home since March, 1862.

Just two years' service had at this time been given to the country, and certainly there had been no cause for complaint. While undoubtedly the battery had not encountered such severe fighting as fell to the lot of troops in some departments, it had met with expe-

riences not common to light batteries. It had been a part of a semi-naval force, the Burnside Coast Division; it was knocked about on shipboard during the storm off Hatteras which caused such disaster to



First Sergt. Simeon Gallup.

the expedition and anxiety to friends at home; had twice landed from vessels by throwing horses overboard and towing them ashore by small boats, and rafting the guns and other property to the land; had made numerous raids both by land and water in the

The first of these is the fact that the
 Journal has been published for a long
 time and has a large circulation. It is
 one of the most important journals in the
 world.



Portrait of John Jay

The second of these is the fact that the
 Journal has been published for a long
 time and has a large circulation. It is
 one of the most important journals in the
 world.

Department of North Carolina; had served for several weeks as cavalry after the occupation of New Berne, and had made a reputation in the department of which all felt proud. It was not strange, therefore, that a feeling of heaviness prevailed as the command left the scenes of its exploits and sailed for the unknown duties which were before it.

The route by which the battery was to reach Fort Monroe, lay overland from Camden, N. C., through the Dismal Swamp. The Third New York Cavalry and Riggs' New York Battery accompanied it. The three transports upon which Battery F made the first part of the journey, *i. e.*, from New Berne to Camden, N. C., came to anchor off Roanoke Island about six o'clock on the evening of October 31st, and the men were mustered for pay, it being the regular date for that ceremony. At about eleven o'clock same evening the fleet "weighed anchors," and proceeded to Elizabeth City, N. C., arriving at about four o'clock on the morning of November 1st. This place, situated near the mouth of the Pasquotank River, a small stream flowing from the north and emptying into Albermarle Sound on its northern shore, had been frequently visited by the Union

forces, but no permanent occupation taken place. It was in the river off this village that the rebel flotilla, driven after the capture of Roanoke Island, was attacked by Commander Rowan with the Union gunboats, and completely destroyed. The men and horses of the battery disembarked here on the 1st of November, remaining until the next morning, when they re-embarked, and the transports steamed up the river to Camden, N. C., a distance of about three miles. At this place all the property was unloaded, and at sunrise November 3d, the command took up the line of march for South Mills, about fourteen miles distant, at which point the Dismal Swamp canal was reached. A squadron of the Third New York Cavalry, with two mountain howitzers, led the advance, followed by a section of Belger's Battery, commanded by Lieut. Philip S. Chase. The advance was somewhat annoyed by guerrillas, and at one point enjoyed the privilege of capturing an earth-work which was not occupied. The disposition of the troops and prompt action gave, however, additional evidence of the efficiency of the Third New York Cavalry. Emerging from the woods into a clearing upon the opposite side of which stretched the earth-work, some

three hundred yards away, the advanced company promptly dismounted and deployed as skirmishers; the two howitzers were brought to the front and threw a few shells into the works; the skirmishers advanced rapidly to the parapet to find — a deserted work with no signs of having been recently occupied.

This affair with some guerrilla skirmishing and a single shell from one of the guns of Lieutenant Chase's section of the battery, fired up a cross-road where a few persons were seen, comprised all the fighting which took place on that march.

South Mills was reached at about eleven o'clock A. M., and, taking the tow-path of the canal, the command pushed on to Deep Creek, Va., where it arrived at about eleven o'clock in the evening, having marched over forty-one miles since morning. The weather was fine, the tow-path in excellent condition for traveling, and the march proved to be a pleasant experience. The canal was nearly dry and several vessels were noticed "high and dry," apparently un-serviceable.

The battery bivouacked for the night at Deep Creek, near the camps of the Union forces, and at nine o'clock next morning, November 4th, took the

road for Portsmouth, Va., arriving at about eleven o'clock. It was a real November day, cold and blustering, and it is safe to say that the men passed during their service very few more tedious and uncomfort-



Corp. John O. Winsor.

able. The battery was marched to a wharf where it remained until nearly sunset waiting for a steamer to transport it to Fort Monroe. The transport *Conqueror* arrived alongside the wharf at last, and no time was lost in embarking. The *Conqueror* reached Fort

Monroe at about eleven o'clock in the evening, but after some parleying the battery was ordered to remain on board until morning.

Disembarking on the morning of the 5th of November the line of march was taken for Newport News, Va., arriving at about three o'clock in the afternoon. At Newport News were encamped many familiar organizations, troops from New Berne, which had preceded the battery, organized as Heckman's Brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. C. A. Heckman, late colonel of the Ninth New Jersey Volunteers. The battery was assigned to this force, which consisted of six regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and three light batteries. It immediately went into camp making all preparations for remaining through the winter.

CHAPTER VI.

NEWPORT NEWS, POINT LOOKOUT, AND YORKTOWN.

ON arrival of the battery at Newport News, Va., Captain Belger was assigned chief of artillery, Heckman's Brigade. There were in the brigade at that time three light batteries, viz., F, First Rhode Island, M and H, Third New York Artillery. The order making the appointment reads :

HEADQUARTERS HECKMAN'S BRIGADE,
NEWPORT NEWS, VA., Nov. 7, 1863.

Special Order No. 60.

Capt. James Belger, Battery F, First R. I. Art., is hereby appointed Chief of Artillery at this Post. His command will be composed of the following Batteries :

Battery F, 1st R. I. Art.,
" M, 3d N. Y. Art.,
" H, 3d " "

All communications and reports intended for these or higher Headquarters will be forwarded thro' proper channels.

By command of Brig.-Gen. C. A. HECKMAN,
W. H. ABELL,
A. A. G.

The routine of military duty was taken up, the camp prepared for comfortable occupancy during the winter, and drills, reviews, and inspections furnished employment for all.

In December, 1863, reënlistments under authority as promulgated by General Orders No. 191, War Department, commenced and continued until March 31, 1864, under the same and subsequent orders. The State of Rhode Island also offered inducements for reënlistments and the governor issued the following address :

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
PROVIDENCE, Dec. 15, 1863.

SOLDIERS OF RHODE ISLAND:

By General Orders No. 191, from the War Department, you are offered a bounty of four hundred dollars and granted certain privileges if you will reënlist for "three years, unless sooner discharged." To this Rhode Island desires to add her bounty of three hundred dollars, and

so, in part, repay the debt she owes those brave men who, at the commencement of this rebellion, freely offered their lives, without setting a price upon their services.

Now an opportunity is given you to reënlist, and receive a liberal bounty from your State as well as your Government.

The term for which you enlisted has not yet expired, but by enlisting for three years from the *present time*, unless sooner discharged, you can receive these bounties now held out to you.

Everything now indicates that your services will not be required three years longer, therefore, by reënlisting under this order you commence your new term before the expiration of your first one, and are, also, by General Orders No. 376, War Department, granted a furlough of thirty days before the expiration of your original term of enlistment.

These advantages are held out to you if you reënlist before the 5th day of January next, and it is evident that no better opportunity can occur for those who desire to again enter the service of their country.

Soldiers! the Union still needs your services! Now is the time to again offer yourselves for the preservation of that government which has so long protected you and your homes.

JAMES V. SMITH.

By His Excellency the Governor,

CHAS. E. BAILEY,

Colonel and Private Secretary.

Twenty-nine members of the battery accepted the offer and reenlisted for "three years unless sooner discharged," twenty-six of whom remained in the service as members of Battery F until the close of the



Corp. Edward Wilcox.

war. Of the remaining three one was killed in action, one wounded in action and discharged, and one deserted while on veteran furlough.

The United States had located a camp of Confederate prisoners at Point Lookout, Md. In Decem-

ber, 1863, it was rumored that the large number of prisoners at that place were uneasy and meditating an attempt to escape, and on the twenty-second day of that month Special Orders No. 209, Headquarters Heckman's Brigade, was issued, directing Battery F to proceed immediately to Point Lookout. The next day, 23d, the battery was loaded on the steamer *Conqueror* and landed at the prisoners' camp on the morning of the 24th.

Point Lookout is at the mouth of the Potomac River, on the Maryland side. Before the war it was a somewhat noted resort for pleasure seekers and invalids. The large boarding-house, perhaps it might have been termed a hotel, which had undoubtedly witnessed many pleasant gatherings from north and south in days gone, was at the time occupied by the United States government, and the representatives from the south, in large numbers, were carefully cared for in an enclosed camp, with every precaution that no one of the number should get lost or stray from the sight of their northern visitors.

As the treatment shown those men by the government is recalled and contrasted with the accounts written by Union prisoners of the hardships and pri-

uations at Andersonville and other southern prisons, it brings to mind again that in the exchange of prisoners the Confederates were important gainers, for, as a rule, the rebels from northern prisons were returned sound, well fed, and able bodied, while the Union soldiers from the southern prisons came north starved, sick, and broken down, entirely unfit for service.

The force guarding the prisoners in December, 1863, consisted of the Second, Fifth, and Twelfth New Hampshire Infantry, two companies of the Fourth United States Cavalry, and Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, all under the command of Brig.-Gen. Gilman Marston.

The duties at Point Lookout were rather irksome, principally waiting for "something to turn up," although a mounted drill took place occasionally.

The battery remained at this station until the 23d of January, 1864, about four weeks, when it was relieved by the Second Wisconsin Battery. The Wisconsin battery arrived by steamer during the night of the 19th, and disembarked. On the morning of the 20th it moved to the left of Battery F and went into park. The officers of Battery F felt sure that

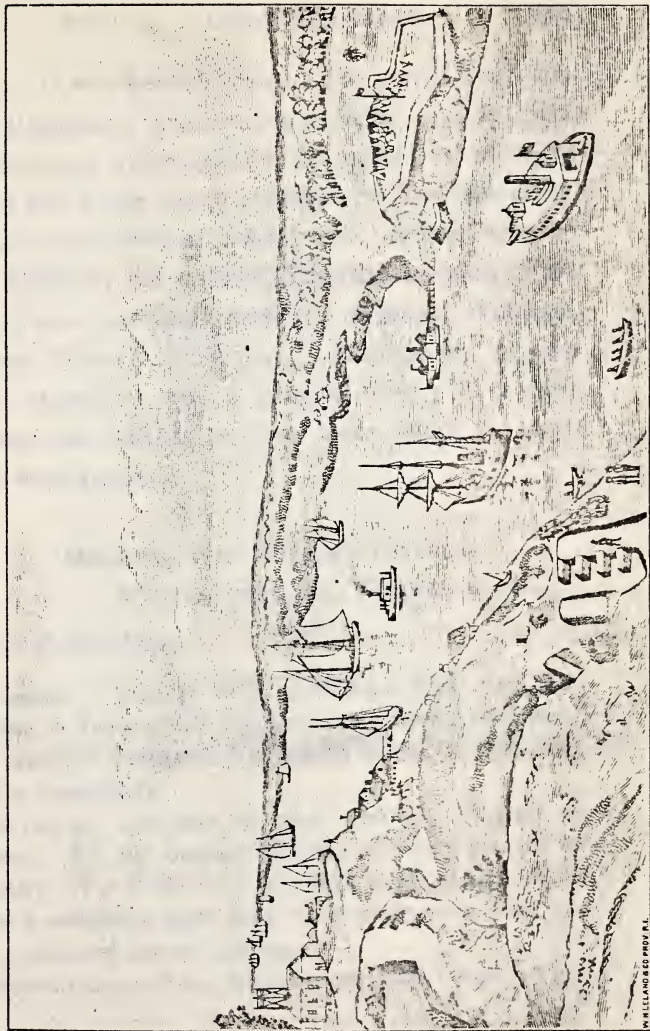
a change of station would soon take place, and were very glad to receive, on the 21st of January, orders for the battery to proceed to Yorktown, Va. Accordingly, Saturday, January 23d, the steamers *John Tucker* and *Convoy* received the battery on board, sailed from Point Lookout at about one o'clock P. M., and arrived at Yorktown at about eight o'clock in the evening. Disembarking immediately the battery proceeded to the barracks vacated by the Second Wisconsin Battery when it went to Point Lookout. The barracks were located inside Fort Yorktown, upon ground already memorable for scenes enacted during the War for Independence and also the War of the Rebellion. The situation was delightful, upon a high level, the view quite extended, and, no doubt, the members of Battery F have many times recalled with pleasure the hours spent upon the parapet of the old fort, where possibly they indulged in day dreams of the future, working out a career for themselves as they would have it, or, may be, endeavored to form some idea of the closing acts of the Revolution, which took place near the spot.

Captain Belger, who had remained at Newport News as chief of artillery, arrived at Yorktown on the

27th of January, and took command of the battery which had been commanded by First Lieut. Thomas Simpson since the captain's detail, on the 7th of November, 1863.

The quarters at Fort Yorktown were comfortable and convenient. The officers occupied three log-houses, and the enlisted men two large log-barracks. There were also other buildings for quartermaster and commissary stores and other property, cook-house, stable, etc. Expecting to remain until the spring campaign opened, the captain sent for his family and set up housekeeping in two of the log-houses, leaving the other for the lieutenants' use. The office of the battery was established in a tent near the captain's houses.

Routine camp duties continued until Feb. 5, 1864, when the battery received marching orders with six days' rations, and, at about three o'clock in the afternoon, left quarters and proceeded to Williamsburg, arriving at about six and one-half o'clock, where it bivouacked for the night. The next morning it joined a force consisting of six regiments of infantry, two light batteries, and parts of five regiments of cavalry, the whole commanded by Brig.-Gen. Isaac J.



Yorktown.

View from the Battery Quarters at Fort Yorktown.

Gloucester Point.

Wistar. It was believed that a very small force protected Richmond at this time, and that a sudden dash from the south side might be successful in entering the city and doing much damage, besides liberating the Union prisoners at Libby, etc. Accordingly, at about half-past ten o'clock Saturday morning, Feb. 6, 1864, the command marched through Williamsburg and "On to Richmond." Perhaps *the* success of the expedition was a general order read to each regiment and battery as they were about to start, and is here given :

HEADQUARTERS WISTAR'S DIVISION,
WILLIAMSBURG, VA., February 6, 1864.

General Orders No. 4.

SOLDIERS: You are about to strike a great and glorious blow, a blow which has been profoundly considered and carefully prepared, but which must fall suddenly, silently, irresistibly.

Our country now asks all your courage, all your endurance. All our brothers-in-arms will envy you the opportunity. I ask you for a few days to encounter, with a soldier's readiness, hard fare, wintry bivouacs, and, perhaps, calm and steady fighting.

Respond as you have always done, and I promise you,

with God's blessing, a result which will bring glory to our flag, and honor to all who serve under its folds.

ISAAC J. WISTAR,

Brig.-Gen'l Comdg.

Official: JAMES E. FLEMING,

Captain and A. D. C.

It was understood among the troops that the cavalry of the command had received especial instructions to be followed on arriving at Richmond, assigning to each company or squadron some particular duty to perform, such as the capture of Jeff Davis, liberate prisoners at Libby, destroy certain public property, etc.

As previously stated, the column passed through Williamsburg at about half-past ten o'clock Saturday morning, February 6th. The battery continued the march until three o'clock on the morning of the 7th, when it had reached "New Kent Court-House." The infantry and artillery were here halted, and a rest until six o'clock A. M. taken. The night of the 6th was very dark, and, as the battery moved on the road through the woods it was necessary to keep a man with a lantern to the front to enable the drivers to keep in the road. It was impossible to see

objects a few feet away, therefore drivers found it wise to keep well closed up. Nothing occurred during the night to vary the monotony of the march of the battery except as the column was passing



Corp. Clovis Stone.

through "Richardson's Mills" a rocket suddenly shot into the air and a bright light was seen at a distance through an opening in the woods, which were probably signals announcing to the enemy the approach of the force, as, upon the arrival of the cavalry

at Bottom Bridge, Chickahominy River, at about daylight on the 7th (the cavalry did not halt with the command at New Kent Court-House), it was found to be impassable, and attempts to cross at the fords were met by a force of the enemy with artillery.

At six o'clock A. M. on the 7th, after three hours' rest, the battery moved with the command towards Bottom Bridge, and, about noon, met the cavalry returning.

The enemy was apparently informed of the move and the possibility of striking a blow "suddenly, silently, irresistibly," was at an end, therefore the command retraced its steps. The battery formed a part of the rear guard on the return march. A small force of the enemy's cavalry followed and was somewhat annoying until a gun from the battery was put into action, firing four shells into their midst, which put an end to further demonstrations on their part. The battery reached its quarters at Yorktown at about four o'clock in the afternoon of the 9th of February, and the expedition ended minus the "glorious results" predicted in the general order of Brigadier-General Wistar before mentioned.

On the return of the command measures were at once taken to ascertain the cause of the defeat of the plans, or rather how the information reached the enemy in time to defend the crossings at the Chickahominy River. As a result of the investigation Private Thomas Abrahams, Company G, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Volunteers, was arrested, tried by court-martial, convicted of some connection with the divulging of the plans, and sentenced to be "shot to death with musketry." The proceedings, findings, and sentence of the court were approved, and, on the seventh day of March, 1864, the sentence was carried into effect in the presence of all the troops stationed at Yorktown.

The execution took place on the plain south of Fort Yorktown. The troops were formed in line, on three sides of a parallelogram, the battery at one end, and the prisoner sitting on his coffin at the other. When all were in position the order condemning the prisoner to death was read to the troops by the adjutant of each organization; the firing detail marched into the centre, near the prisoner; the detail was divided into two parties, one of eight men, who constituted the main firing party, and one of four men

as a reserve, to be used in case the first fire was not effective; the prisoner was blindfolded and the work very quickly performed. In this case no call was made for the reserve firing party. The body remained as it fell across the coffin and the whole command was marched in review, as it were, before the dead man. As each company arrived opposite the body the command was given "Eyes right," that each and all might receive a lasting impression of the penalty of treason. This was the only execution witnessed by the whole battery, although others took place at Yorktown.

An account of the execution published in *The Cavalier*, a newspaper printed at Yorktown, in its issue of March 7, 1864, reads as follows:

Private Thomas Abrahams, of Company G, 139th New York Volunteers, found guilty by court-martial of giving intelligence to the enemy, in violation of the 57th Article of War, and advising and persuading another soldier to desert the service of the United States, in violation of the 23d Article of War, was shot, this morning, at this place.

Abrahams was the sentinel placed over William J. Boyle, of the 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles, a prisoner under sentence of death at Fort Magruder, on the night of that

prisoner's escape, and the testimony against him shows that he put Boyle in possession of valuable information in regard to an expedition against Richmond, and then wilfully and maliciously advised and assisted him to escape to the enemy's lines with such information.

He was ordered to be shot to death with musketry within forty-eight hours after hearing his sentence read, which took place at sunset on Saturday.

Abrahams was much affected upon hearing his sentence, and protested his innocence, weeping bitterly. The prisoner desired that a Catholic priest should be sent for to act as his spiritual adviser, and one arrived yesterday evening, from Norfolk, and entered upon his good work with zeal. We are unable to learn his name. He also expressed a strong desire to see his wife and children, who reside in Brooklyn, and requested that two of his comrades-in-arms might be sent for, but it was impossible for them to reach this place before the time appointed for his death.

The spot selected for the execution was outside the fort, near the southern gate, and every arrangement was made to render the melancholy spectacle what it should be, a solemn and impressive warning to all who witnessed it. At ten o'clock the 148th N. Y. Vols., 16th N. Y. Artillery, and Belger's and Hunt's Batteries, were upon the ground and formed three sides of a square, opening towards the river. Soon after Colonels West and Spear, with the officers of their staffs, the officers of General Wistar's staff, Surgeon Voorhees and others, made their

appearance, and took their positions near the spot where the execution was to take place.

About eleven o'clock the prisoner was brought on the ground, seated upon his coffin in an open wagon, which was preceded by Captain Brooks, provost-marshal, and Captain Reynolds, assistant adjutant-general, a detachment of the provost guard bringing up the rear. His spiritual adviser was seated in the wagon beside him.

The prisoner was taken directly to the place of execution, where the cortege halted. He got out of the wagon unassisted, climbing over the side and jumping lightly from the wheel. He showed but little trepidation, and upon his coffin being placed upon the ground, took his position in front of it with remarkable firmness.

The twelve men from the provost guard who were detailed to shoot him then filed around to his front, and took their position in two ranks, fifteen paces from the coffin. Captain Reynolds, A. A. G., then read to the prisoner the charges and specifications against him, with the findings and sentence of the court-martial and the order for his execution. The prisoner then knelt with his spiritual adviser, who had remained at his side in front of his coffin, and, for a few moments, devoted himself to earnest prayer. Upon arising he took an affectionate leave of the priest, expressing an earnest hope of salvation. The priest then retired, and the prisoner seated himself upon his coffin without hesitation, seeming completely resigned to his fate.

The provost-marshal now approached him, when his

handcuffs were taken off and he rapidly divested himself of his blouse, deposited it at the head of his coffin, and, seating himself for the last time, held up his wrists to be again secured, without any apparent nervousness. The provost-marshal then placed a white handkerchief over his eyes, and, shaking him by the hand, bid him farewell. The prisoner returned the last earthly adieu with warmth, and then, turning his thoughts heavenward, devoted his last moments to prayer. The earnestness of his last appeal for Divine mercy was visible in the raising of his clasped hands, the motion of his head, and the swaying of his body.

The sergeant of the squad now gave the command "Ready—Aim—Fire!" and, simultaneously with the last word, the men discharged their pieces and the unfortunate man fell dead across his coffin without the quivering of a muscle. One musket of the twelve contained a blank cartridge.

Surgeon Voorhees then approached the body, and, upon examination, it was found that eight balls had entered it—three in the chest (at least one of which entered the heart), one in the left eye, one in each arm, and two in the stomach. When the surgeon reached him he was quite dead, the shot in the eye having caused instantaneous death.

The troops who were drawn up to witness the execution were now marched past the corpse, and the guards that had been posted to keep back the crowd being removed, all who desired to do so were permitted to ap-

proach the body. To the credit of humanity be it said but few availed themselves of the opportunity, and the large concourse of people present soon dispersed to their homes or quarters.

The body was soon after placed in the coffin by a squad of negroes in attendance for the purpose, and consigned to mother earth.

Abrahams enlisted from the city of Brooklyn, where he has left a widow and several small children to deplore his unhappy fate. He was apparently about thirty years of age."

General Wistar's official report of the expedition is as follows :

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
YORKTOWN, Feb. 9, 1864.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report the following operations of the forces under my command, undertaken with a view to the surprise and capture of Richmond, and incidental results :

All the infantry and cavalry placed at my disposal by the general commanding, being about 4,000 of the former and 2,200 of the latter, were suddenly concentrated behind my lines at Williamsburg after dark on the evening of the 5th instant, together with Hunt's and Belger's light batteries.

The infantry, consisting of three white regiments, brigaded under Col. R. M. West, First Pennsylvania Light

Artillery, and three colored regiments under Colonel Duncan, Fourth U. S. Colored Troops, moved thence at nine A. M. on the 6th, carrying on the person six days' rations in the knapsack and 70 rounds of cartridges—40 in the boxes and 30 in the knapsack.

The cavalry, being detachments of five regiments under Col. S. P. Spear, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, moved two hours later. Colonel Spear was directed to arrive at Bottom's Bridge, 12 miles this side of Richmond, by 3 A. M. of the 7th, surprise it, and move on rapidly to Richmond.

A picked company under Captain Hill, First New York Mounted Rifles, with selected horses, was placed in advance to ride down the three pickets—at New Kent, Baltimore Cross-Roads, and at the bridge. Arrangements had been previously made to have the telegraph wire between Meadow station and Richmond cut between dark and midnight of the 6th. By these means it was hoped to surprise the enemy's battery, No. 2, on the Bottom's Bridge road near Richmond, and occupy Capitol Square, in that city, for at least two or three hours; detachments previously detailed and carefully instructed, breaking successively from the main column, on entering, for various specific purposes. Of course the success of the enterprise was based upon the sudden and noiseless surprise of the strong picket at Bottom's Bridge, without which it would be impossible for cavalry alone to pass Battery No. 2. Colonel Spear failed to capture the pickets at Baltimore Cross-Roads, owing to the excessive dark-

ness of the night, which unfortunately proved to be cloudy and rainy. He reached Bottom's Bridge, a distance of 51 miles, ten minutes before the time designated, but found the enemy there in strong force, with infantry, cavalry, and artillery. They had received notice some sixteen hours previously, as appeared from the testimony of various persons in the vicinity, including women, children, and negroes (separately examined), of the arrival near Williamsburg of accessions to our usual force, and had, during that time been vigorously making preparations. The bridge planks had been taken up, the fords both above and below effectually obstructed, extensive earth-works and rifle-pits constructed, and a strong force of troops brought down by the York River Railroad, by which large accessions were still arriving.

The darkness prevented an attack till morning, when a detachment of the New York Mounted Rifles, under Major Wheelan, made a gallant but unsuccessful charge on the bridge by the only approach—a long causeway flanked on either hand by an impassable marsh. The enemy opened with canister, first checking and then repulsing the charge, with a loss to us of 9 killed and wounded and 10 horses killed. All our men were subsequently brought off, as well as the saddles and equipments. The river was reconnoitered both above and below, for some miles, but at every possible crossing the enemy was found in force with newly placed obstructions. Three regiments of infantry were plainly seen, besides other infantry, which fired from the woods, where their numbers could

not be ascertained. Four batteries of field artillery were counted, and at least one heavy gun was in position, its shot reaching the bluff on this side and falling far in our rear.

Our infantry had marched on the 6th 33 miles, arriving at New Kent Court-House at 2 A. M. on the 7th. After a halt of three hours I moved on with them rapidly as possible toward the firing at the bridge, which was plainly audible. At 11 A. M., knowing from the continued firing ahead that Colonel Spear had not succeeded in effecting a passage, and that even if now effected, our object of surprising the city must, necessarily, be defeated, I sent him orders to retire, but kept pushing on to his support, lest his condition might be worse than I supposed. The infantry had arrived within 7 miles of the bridge when it met the head of his returning column, and, after hearing from him the full state of the case, I reluctantly felt obliged to retire my whole force, not feeling authorized to incur the loss necessary to force the position without any longer an ulterior object to justify it. The cavalry was suffered to pass ahead, except about 300 men of the Third New York Cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis, retained for rear guard.

At Baltimore Store the enemy overtook and attacked my rear guard with vigor, but was quickly and handsomely repulsed by it, with the aid of a section of Belger's Battery, the two pieces being alternately fired and retired to new positions. The enemy in this affair lost at least one officer and some few men, whom they abandoned till we had passed on.

The command bivouacked at New Kent unmolested, and, on the 8th, the cavalry being out of forage, which the country did not afford, were sent ahead, arriving at Williamsburg the same evening. The infantry bivouacked in order of battle at Burnt Ordinary, and to-day returned to their former camp, having marched during the four days of their absence 33, 28, 18, and 25 miles, respectively, with alacrity and cheerfulness, and almost without straggling, the colored troops being in this respect, as usual, remarkable. With the exception of a little looseness of discipline in one or two of the cavalry regiments in returning, the conduct of officers and men, both in action and on the march, was everything that could be desired.

The whole result of the expedition, in addition to one or two prisoners captured and a few refugees, escaped Union prisoners, and negroes picked up and brought in, is the obvious fact that a small force in this vicinity, actively handled, can and should hold a much superior force of the enemy in the immediate vicinity of Richmond, inactive except for its defence.

I have the honor to be, Major, with great respect, your obedient servant,

ISAAC J. WISTAR,

Brigadier-General Commanding.

Maj. R. S. DAVIS,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

This report of General Wistar was forwarded to Major-General Halleck by General Butler with the following letter :

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS,

FORT MONROE, February 12, 1864.

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward to you with commendation the report of Brigadier-General Wistar of his brilliantly and ably executed movement upon Richmond, which failed only from one of those fortuitous circumstances against which no foresight can provide and no execution overcome.

By the corruption and faithlessness of a sentinel, who is now being tried for the offence, a man condemned to death, but reprieved by the President, was allowed to escape within the enemy's lines, and there gave them such information as enabled them to meet our advance. This fact is acknowledged in two of the Richmond papers, the *Examiner* and the *Sentinel*, published the day after the attack, and is fully confirmed by the testimony before the court-martial, before which is being tried the man who permitted the escape. I beg leave to call your attention to the suggestion of General Wistar in his report that the effect of the raid will be to hereafter keep as many troops around Richmond for its defence from any future movement of the Army of the Potomac as we have in this neighborhood.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER,

Major-General Commanding.

In April, 1864, the battery was turned out to witness the execution of a private of the Second New Hampshire Volunteers, a substitute and bounty jumper. The enforcement of Army Regulations in this case was prompt, as will be seen by the following order:

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
YORKTOWN, VA., April 12th, 1864.

General Orders No. 10.

Private John Egan, Company A, Second New Hampshire Volunteers, deserted his regiment on the 10th inst., was arrested on the 11th, tried, convicted, and sentenced to death on the 12th by a general court-martial.

The proceedings, findings, and sentence of the court-martial having been approved by the brigadier-general commanding and forwarded to the major-general commanding, have been by him confirmed and ordered to be executed.

Private John Egan will be shot to death with musketry on the plain below Fort Yorktown between the hours of five (5) and six (6) o'clock to-morrow afternoon, the 13th instant.

The provost marshal is charged with the execution of this order.

By command of Brig.-Gen'l I. J. WISTAR,

JAS. FAIRGRIEVE,

Lieut. & A. A. A. G.

After the formation of the troops on the field and the arrival and placing of the prisoner for the execution, an order was received to "stay the execution," which was done until Monday, April 15th, when he and another from the same regiment were shot. But one section of the battery was ordered out the second time. Such summary punishment was deemed necessary to stop the wholesale desertions among the substitutes recently arrived for that regiment.

A full account of the execution was published in the *Yorktown Cavalier*, issue of April 15th, as follows :

EXECUTION OF EGAN AND HOLT.

A Warning to Bounty Jumpers.

The large bounties paid to volunteers in some of the eastern states attracted the attention of a great number of unprincipled and worthless vagabonds from all parts of the country, who have been making a business of traveling from one state to another, enlisting, receiving bounties, and then seizing the first opportunity to desert and repeat the operation at another point. Among the regiments that have suffered most from this species of rascality are those of New Hampshire and Connecticut, and the necessity of putting a check upon desertions by

force of unrelenting example has been nowhere so deeply felt as in the commands where regiments from those states are serving.

In this command alone there are charges and specifications pending against some eighty of these "bounty jumpers," who had deserted their regiments at different points with munificent bounties in their pockets, but were, unfortunately for their villainous designs, unable to elude the vigilance of the authorities in making their way out of the lines.

These wretches are being dealt with here with the promptness and severity which their crimes demand. A court-martial was convened at this place on Tuesday last for the trial of deserters, and immediately proceeded to investigate the case of Private John Egan, of Company A, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, who deserted his regiment at this point on the tenth instant, in company with about a dozen others of his regiment, and crossed the York River at a point below the fort. He was picked up on Monday by our vigilant soldiers on the other side of the river, whilst endeavoring to work his way to the rebel lines.

The testimony against him was conclusive, and he was sentenced to be shot to death with musketry, which sentence was ordered to be executed on Wednesday last between the hours of five and six P. M.

Egan, who was a true type of the heartless, soulless, unprincipled vagabond, heard his sentence without exhibiting any signs of emotion, and apparently regarded

his speedy doom as something which one of his class might at any time expect.

As the hour of execution drew nigh, the troops in and about the fort were drawn up on the plain a short distance below the fort, to witness the execution.

The prisoner was brought out of the jail about five o'clock, and, seated upon a rough coffin in an open wagon, attended by his spiritual adviser, was conducted through the fort and past the camp of his regiment towards the place of execution. In passing the camp Egan stood up in the wagon, and, lifting his cap with his manacled hands, waved it about his head and threw it toward the camp.

When the prisoner had nearly reached the place of execution, and had, doubtless, given up any hope he may have entertained of official clemency, General Wistar received a telegraphic order from the department headquarters to suspend the execution till further orders. There was little time left in which to carry out the order, and, upon receiving the first three words of the dispatch—"Stay the execution"—the operator at this point, without waiting to hear the remainder, hastened to the office of Captain Reynolds, assistant adjutant-general, and delivered verbally the words he had received and then returned to his instrument to receive the rest. In a moment the captain had communicated the intelligence to General Wistar, received his orders, and, mounting a horse, without waiting for spurs, started at breakneck gait on his life saving mission. Near the gate one of his

stirrups gave way, but there was no time for delay on this account, and the captain, at the imminent peril of his own neck, to say nothing of the awkwardness of his position, succeeded in keeping his saddle without slackening his speed, and had the satisfaction of transmitting the order to Captain Fleming, the provost-marshal, before the dismal procession had quite reached its destination.

Nothing was said to the prisoner at the time in regard to the reprieve, and if, upon being driven back to the guard-house, he entertained the idea that he was pardoned, or his sentence commuted, he was doomed to be bitterly disappointed.

The troops, who had been drawn up on the plain, were marched back to their quarters, and the crowd that had gathered to witness the execution dispersed in quiet good order.

Whilst everybody was wondering at the supposed clemency of General Butler in a case where stern justice was so much needed as an example, the court-martial which tried Egan was sitting in the case of one of his associates, who, with others of the same gang, had been picked up by a gunboat at the mouth of the York River, while attempting to cross over into Maryland in a dugout.

The result of the trial, and the intention of the military authorities here to deal summarily with this class of deserters, will be seen in the following order, which was read at dress parade on Thursday evening last :

HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,

YORKTOWN, VA., April 14, 1864.

General Orders No. 11.

I. Private Henry Holt, of Company F, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, deserted his regiment on the 10th instant, was arrested on the 11th, tried, convicted, and sentenced to death on the 13th by a general court-martial. The proceedings, findings, and sentence of the court having been approved by the brigadier-general commanding, and forwarded to the major-general commanding the department, have been by him confirmed and ordered to be executed.

Private Henry Holt will be shot to death with musketry on the plain below Fort Yorktown, between the hours of 9 and 10 A. M. to-morrow, the 15th instant.

II. Private John Egan, of Company A, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry, heretofore ordered for execution, in pursuance of the sentence of a general court-martial, for desertion, and the execution suspended till further orders, will be shot to death with musketry at the place and time herein aforesaid.

III. The provost marshal at Yorktown is charged with the execution of this order.

By command of Brig-Gen. WISTAR,

STEPHEN R. REYNOLDS,

Capt. and A. A. G.

Upon reading this order to the prisoners, Provost-Marshal Fleming, acting under orders from General Wistar, assured them that they need entertain no hope of clemency, that their fate as read to them was irrevocably sealed.

At nine o'clock on Friday morning the procession again left the jail, in the same order as before, with the exception that another wagon and coffin and doomed "bounty jumper" were added to the train, and more soldiers were added to the little party that brought up the rear, to perform the unpleasant duty assigned them.

Holt, as the procession passed through the fort, looked as though he did not consider the bounty money for which he enlisted and deserted of sufficient value to remunerate him for passing through the horrors of the ordeal of death. Fear and despair were marked upon his features, though he tried hard to conceal it and imitate the example of studied indifference which he had before him in the person of Egan.

The latter conducted himself as though he was used to being shot going through the affair of riding to the place of execution with the same outward show of unconcern that he evinced on the previous occasion.

With the exception of one section of Belger's Battery, none of the troops in the fort were paraded at the execution, and most of them were on drill when the prisoners passed through the fort. At the gate the crowd that followed the miserable wretches were stopped by the guard, and none but officers were permitted to pass through.

Many, however, reached the ground by passing out at other points and taking a circuitous route.

The spot selected for the execution is below the contraband camp, where the Second New Hampshire, a regiment of colored troops, and one section of Belger's Battery were drawn up, forming three sides of a square, the execution taking place at the open side.

Arriving at the ground the preliminaries were arranged with all practicable haste. The prisoners alighted from the wagons with an air of careless indifference entirely out of keeping with the position they occupied on the verge of eternity, and when the coffins were placed on the ground at a short distance from each other, they walked to their positions in front of them with an evident determination (which has been the ambition of great villains in all ages) to die "game."

The detachment of provost guard, twenty-four in number, were marched to the front, and took their positions fifteen paces from the coffins, twelve being assigned to the execution of each culprit.

The charges, specifications, finding and sentence in each case were then read, together with the order for their execution. They then knelt with the priest, who in a fervent and impressive prayer commended them to divine mercy, after which he bid them adieu and retired. Provost Marshal Fleming then proceeded to prepare his prisoners for the execution. Egan submitted to his eyes being bandaged with the same sham carelessness that he had preserved throughout. Holt, on the contrary, grew

very restless as the moments sped, and when the light of earth was about being shut away from his eyes forever, he intimated to the provost-marshal that he had something to say. He was informed that it was too late, that his time was already up.

Taking leave of the miserable creatures, Captain Fleming retired a few paces, when the order was given, "Ready—Aim—Fire!" Twenty-two bullets were sent on their fatal mission, and two wretched "bounty jumpers" received their deserts.

A surgeon in attendance advanced to ascertain whether life was extinct. The bodies were found to be completely riddled, nearly every ball having taken effect. In both cases death must have been instantaneous. The bodies were buried near the place of execution.

The summary manner in which Egan and Holt were dealt with is having a beneficial effect. Since the execution not a case of desertion has been reported, whilst previous to it they were occurring by dozens. It is gratifying to know that but few, if any, of the deserters from this command who have left their regiments recently are now at large. They have generally discovered that it is no easy matter to elude the vigilance of the authorities here.

The court-martial which tried and sentenced Egan and Holt is still in session, sitting without regard to hours, and it is generally believed that pretty clean work will be made of the desertion cases.

Saturday night, the 28th of February, 1864, Gen. Judson Kilpatrick left Stevensburg with a force of 4,000 cavalry and a battery of horse artillery with the object of entering the Confederate capital and re-



Bugler Thomas W. Locke.

leasing the Union prisoners of war at Libby and Belle Isle.

On the first day of March, 1864, a force consisting of the First New York Mounted Rifles, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and

Twenty-second United States Colored Troops, and Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, the whole commanded by Colonel West, left Williamsburg to go up the peninsula and meet General Kilpatrick's forces.

Battery F was in quarters at Yorktown when the marching orders were received on the first of March. The orders directed that four days' cooked rations be taken. Preparations were quickly made, the rations cooked and issued, and, at six o'clock same evening, the battery moved out of park at Yorktown to join the expedition at Williamsburg, where it arrived at about half-past nine same evening. About eleven o'clock the order "Forward" was given, and, amid snow, rain, and hail, the temperature freezing cold, the command marched out of Williamsburg for New Kent Court-House. It was a night to test the power of endurance of both men and horses, the recollection of which causes feelings of pride in the achievement. At about one o'clock on the morning of the 2d the wind changed to the northwest and blew very cold. The clothing being completely wet, froze, thus adding to the discomforts of the march. The command marched all night, halting for a half-

hour at seven o'clock in the morning for breakfast, then continued until two o'clock in the afternoon of 2d, when it arrived at New Kent Court-House. After caring for the horses, the men of the battery secured about an hour of rest. At about four o'clock same afternoon came the order to "Hitch up," and the battery remained in position nearly all of that night, while the cavalry scouted the country in front. On the morning of the 3d of March one section of the battery, under Lieutenant Simpson, joined with a regiment of cavalry and marched some distance beyond "White House." One section in command of Lieutenant Smith was ordered to report to Colonel Duncan, who, with a part of the infantry, followed the main body of the cavalry up the peninsula, traveling, however, but about two miles, when they halted and waited for developments.

General Kilpatrick's force was discovered on the night of the 2d by the cavalry of Colonel West's division, and, on the morning of the 3d the two commands came together. The return march immediately commenced. Colonel Spear's Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry remained at New Kent Court-House for the night; the infantry and battery marched to

Barnesville, where they bivouacked, and General Kilpatrick's troops passed the night at "Burnt Ordinary." On the morning of the 4th the march was resumed and the battery arrived at its quarters in



Bugler William H. Young.

Yorktown at about eight o'clock in the evening, having halted for a couple of hours at Williamsburg on the way.

General Kilpatrick's command carried with them evidences of the hard service they had performed

during the five days previous. Many of the men were without hats or caps, wearing handkerchiefs tied over their heads, and the appearance of both men and horses gave proof of the hardships encountered on that great raid. Their route of march could be traced by the horses, dead from hard riding and exhaustion, lying by the roadside. Although the object of the raid was not accomplished, undoubtedly much injury to the lines of communication between Richmond and the Army of Northern Virginia was inflicted.

On the return of the expedition Colonel West reported to General Butler as follows :

"We captured, going and coming, a few guerrillas. Colonel Spear met General Davis at Turnstall's Station, and I met General Kilpatrick about 4 miles beyond New Kent Court-House. My outpost reported heavy musketry firing in the direction of the York River Railroad, and I was on my way out with the cavalry, infantry, and artillery, to render such assistance as I could, when we met the two columns coming in. My instructions did not authorize me to go beyond New Kent Court-House, but as they were not very definite I thought the circumstances justified me in exceeding them to the extent I did. Duncan's colored brigade performed a march of 42 miles in twenty-two hours, the first part of which was made

during a heavy rainstorm. The roads were thus rendered very bad for footmen. No loss is reported save the slight wounding of one colored soldier by a bushwhacker. The cavalry did well. Colonel Spear reports the destruction by him of a large saw-mill containing new engine and about 20,000 feet of lumber; also a large baggage-car, some trestle-work, and a portion of the railroad track. This at Tunstall's Station, on the York River Railroad, on the 2d instant.

On the 8th of March one section of the battery, under command of Lieutenant Smith, was ordered to report to Lieutenant Hunt, commanding Battery L, Fourth United States Artillery, for a raid. Lieutenant Smith with his section crossed the river to Gloucester Point at about six and a-half o'clock same evening and reported as directed. On his return, about ten o'clock at night, on the 12th of March, Lieutenant Smith reported that the object of the raid was to learn something of Col. Ulric Dahlgren, one of Kilpatrick's command, who was missing, reported to have been killed and his body mutilated. The report was found to be correct, and, in retaliation for the treatment of the dead officer much property and many buildings in the vicinity of King and Queen Court-House were destroyed. General Kil-

patrick wrote General Butler on the 12th of March, 1864: "My cavalry have returned. The people about King and Queen Court-House have been well punished for the murder of Colonel Dahlgren."

On the 22d of March two sections of the battery received marching orders. A driving snow storm was prevailing at the time and the prospect for an enjoyable trip was not pleasant; but before the time arrived for the start, six o'clock in the evening, the orders were countermanded, and this further attempt to capture Richmond by the forces at Yorktown and Williamsburg, if such it was, was abandoned.

During the month of April, 1864, the Tenth Corps arrived at Gloucester Point, opposite Yorktown, and other troops rendezvoused at that place and Yorktown, preparatory to the opening of the campaign of 1864. Saturday, April 23d, Battery F was assigned to the Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, Brig.-Gen. Godfrey Weitzel commanding, and from that time until the end of the month inspections and reviews were in order. A salute in honor of the arrival of Governor Yates of Illinois was fired by the battery on the 28th of April. On the 30th of April a part of the Eighteenth Corps was reviewed by Maj.-Gen.

Benj. F. Butler, the First Division, one brigade of the Second Division, and eight light batteries appearing in line. The artillery marched in review in "column of batteries," a formation seldom witnessed because of the large space required in its execution.

By the end of April all surplus stores and company property had been turned over to the quartermaster's department for storage, officers' baggage reduced to the minimum, and all preparations made for participating in the campaign of 1864, which was looked forward to by all as likely to test the efficiency, courage and endurance beyond anything thus far experienced.

CHAPTER VII.

BERMUDA HUNDRED AND DRURY'S BLUFF.

MAY 1, 1864, the battery was quartered at Yorktown, Va., awaiting the opening of the campaign. Early in March, 1864, Gen. U. S. Grant was commissioned lieutenant-general and assigned to the command of all the armies of the United States. His plan for the campaign, as plainly indicated in his letters to Major-Generals William T. Sherman (April 4th), and George G. Meade (April 9th), contemplated an almost simultaneous movement by all the separate armies. To General Sherman he wrote: "It is my design, if the enemy keep quiet and allow me to take the initiative in the spring campaign, to work all parts of the army together, and somewhat towards a common centre."

The force assembled and encamped at Yorktown and Gloucester Point in the spring of 1864 formed

one of the parts of the army. It consisted of the Tenth Corps, commanded by Major-Gen. Q. A. Gilmore and the Eighteenth Corps, commanded by Major-Gen. William F. Smith. The two corps constituted the Army of the James, Major-Gen. Benjamin F. Butler commanding. Battery F was a part of this army assigned to the Eighteenth Corps, Second Division.

The Army of the James was to be operated on the south side of the James River with Richmond as the objective point, and there was to be coöperation between it and the Army of the Potomac (see Grant's instructions to General Butler under date of April 2, 1864).

Sunday, May 1st, orders were issued by Major-Gen. W. F. Smith, commanding United States troops at Yorktown and Gloucester Point, for five light batteries, Battery F among the number, to march to Newport News on the morning of the 2d of May, but subsequently was countermanded.

Tuesday, May 3d, the battery marched from Yorktown to Newport News, leaving at about noon and arriving at about seven o'clock in the evening. The next day, May 4th, embarked at Newport News, the

pieces on two canal barges and the horses on three schooners, viz., *Orrust*, *Mist* and *Myers*. The work was completed on the morning of the 5th, working all night of the 4th, and the men detailed to the several vessels. Captain Belger embarked on the schooner *Myers*; Lieutenant Simpson was assigned to the *Mist*; Lieutenants Smith and Adams to the barges, and Lieutenant Chase to the *Orrust*. The total strength of the battery present for duty was five commissioned officers and one hundred and seventeen men. It also had one hundred and nine serviceable horses.

The vessels upon which the battery was loaded, with others, were taken in tow at about two o'clock in the afternoon of the 5th, heading up the James River. There were thirteen vessels in the tow, consequently slow progress was made. At night anchored off Lime Creek. The next morning at daylight the tow continued to move slowly up the river, but soon a more powerful vessel arrived, took the tow and more rapid progress was made, arriving at Bermuda Hundred at about half-past twelve o'clock, noon, of the 6th. The infantry of the force had arrived on the evening of the 5th, convoyed by the

navy, landed and taken possession of City Point and Bermuda Hundred, meeting with no opposition, apparently a complete surprise.

The battery was immediately disembarked, moved



Sergt. Albert R. Walker.

forward about three miles to the line occupied by the infantry and went into bivouac. A considerable force of infantry with Follett's battery D, Fourth United States Artillery, moved out on the 7th for the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad. They suc-

ceeded in destroying a portion at Port Walthall junction, having had a spirited engagement in so doing with troops just arrived from South Carolina. The appearance of the Army of the James at City Point and Bermuda Hundred created great consternation and excitement at Petersburg. Telegrams were sent calling for troops, and in response thereto troops were forwarded from all points where they could be spared. General Hagood's brigade from South Carolina arrived at Petersburg just in time to meet the force sent out on the 7th to strike the railroad. This brigade was on the way to Richmond, and was halted at Petersburg for the purpose. General Beauregard has stated that "Petersburg would inevitably have fallen into the hands of the enemy had not General Hagood been halted there at that most opportune hour."

The Army of the James commenced intrenching immediately at Bermuda Hundred, and soon had a strong line of earth-work extending from the James River on the right to the Appomattox River on the left striking the Appomattox near Port Walthall. During the first days of occupancy at Bermuda Hundred expeditions moved out in the morning and returned behind the works at night.

Monday, May 9th, the battery was under orders to march at daylight. The right section, Lieutenant Simpson commanding, joined General Heckman's brigade; the left and centre sections with Captain Belger in command were assigned to General Wistar's brigade. The whole force advanced towards Petersburg, moving up the north side of the Appomattox. Chester station and Port Walthall junction on the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad were reached, and the road destroyed for some distance. Heckman's brigade advanced to Swift Creek, about two miles from Petersburg, but did not cross.

After advancing about four miles Captain Belger with the two sections was directed to return to a cross-road and take position guarding the same. Before night he was ordered inside the works of the Tenth Corps, where he remained until the next day, 10th, when he was directed to return to camp near Bermuda Hundred, the troops having in the meantime returned from the direction of Petersburg.

Wednesday, May 11th, the battery received orders to move at daylight the next morning. At about sunrise on the 12th it marched out of the works, having been assigned to Gen. Isaac J. Wistar's brigade,

which held the advance. The column soon struck the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike, a broad highway connecting the two cities, and, facing to the right, the advance brigade marched towards Richmond. Skirmishing commenced immediately, continuing until the column reached a small stream called Redwater Creek, where, at about ten o'clock in the morning, the enemy opposed, with artillery, further advance.

Two guns of Battery F were placed in position on the broad road, when a lively artillery duel followed, continuing about a half hour, at the end of which time the enemy's artillery withdrew. The loss in the battery during the short time engaged was Guidon David Daley, killed, Privates Sylvester J. Easterbrooks, Henry Hall and Frederick D. Macomber wounded, the first two mortally. Private Easterbrooks died May 24, 1864, at United States Army General Hospital, Hampton, Va., and Private Hall at Brattleboro, Vt., Sept. 28, 1864.

While the two guns were engaged in the road Captain Belger directed that another be placed in position in an open field at the left, from which point a cross fire could be opened. While the third piece

was moving to the front to take position in the field it passed a limber from one of the guns in action in the road going after ammunition. The lead driver of this limber was Private Macomber, mentioned above as wounded, whose left arm was shattered and hanging by his side. He had pluckily remained at his post after the wound, and did not leave his horses until the engagement was nearly over.

The third piece fired but a few shots, when the enemy retired. It is not positively known that the enfilading fire of this gun caused the enemy to retire, but it is believed that such was the case.

During the artillery duel a line of battle was formed by General Wistar's brigade, to which the battery was attached, with its left on the turnpike extending to the right. The line advanced slowly, and bivouacked for the night of the 12th near Proctor's Creek, the bank of which the skirmishers reached during the night.

The line moved forward with continual skirmishing on the 13th, but the battery did not become engaged.

Early on the morning of the 14th a further advance took place, during which a portion of the outer works of the enemy at and on each side of the

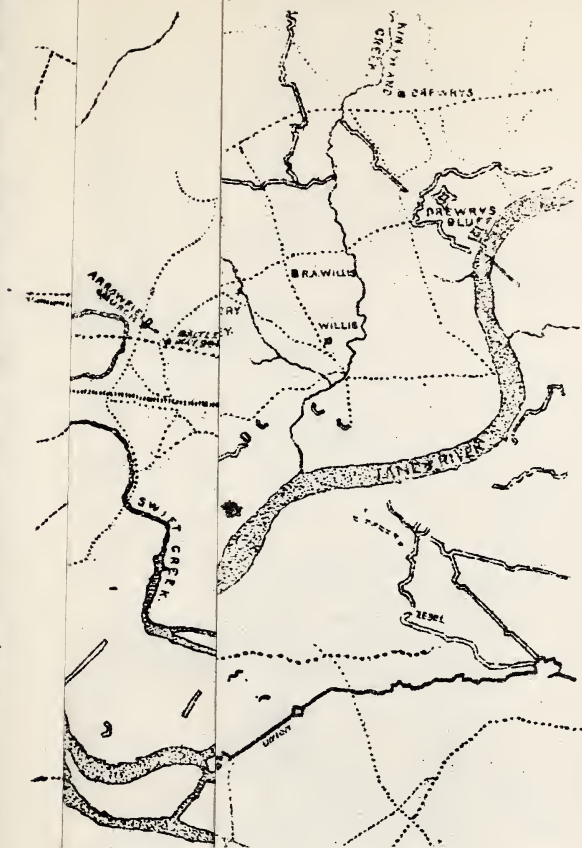
turnpike was occupied, the enemy having evacuated during the night. One section of Battery F took position at these works, at and near the turnpike on the right, at about ten o'clock in the morning, which position it retained during the remainder of the day, and kept up a slow, continuous and well directed fire upon Fort Stevens, a strong earth-work in front and to the right of the position, perhaps a thousand yards off. No casualties in the battery occurred on the 14th. At night the battery was ordered to retire about a half mile to an open field, where it bivouacked and remained until Monday morning the 16th.

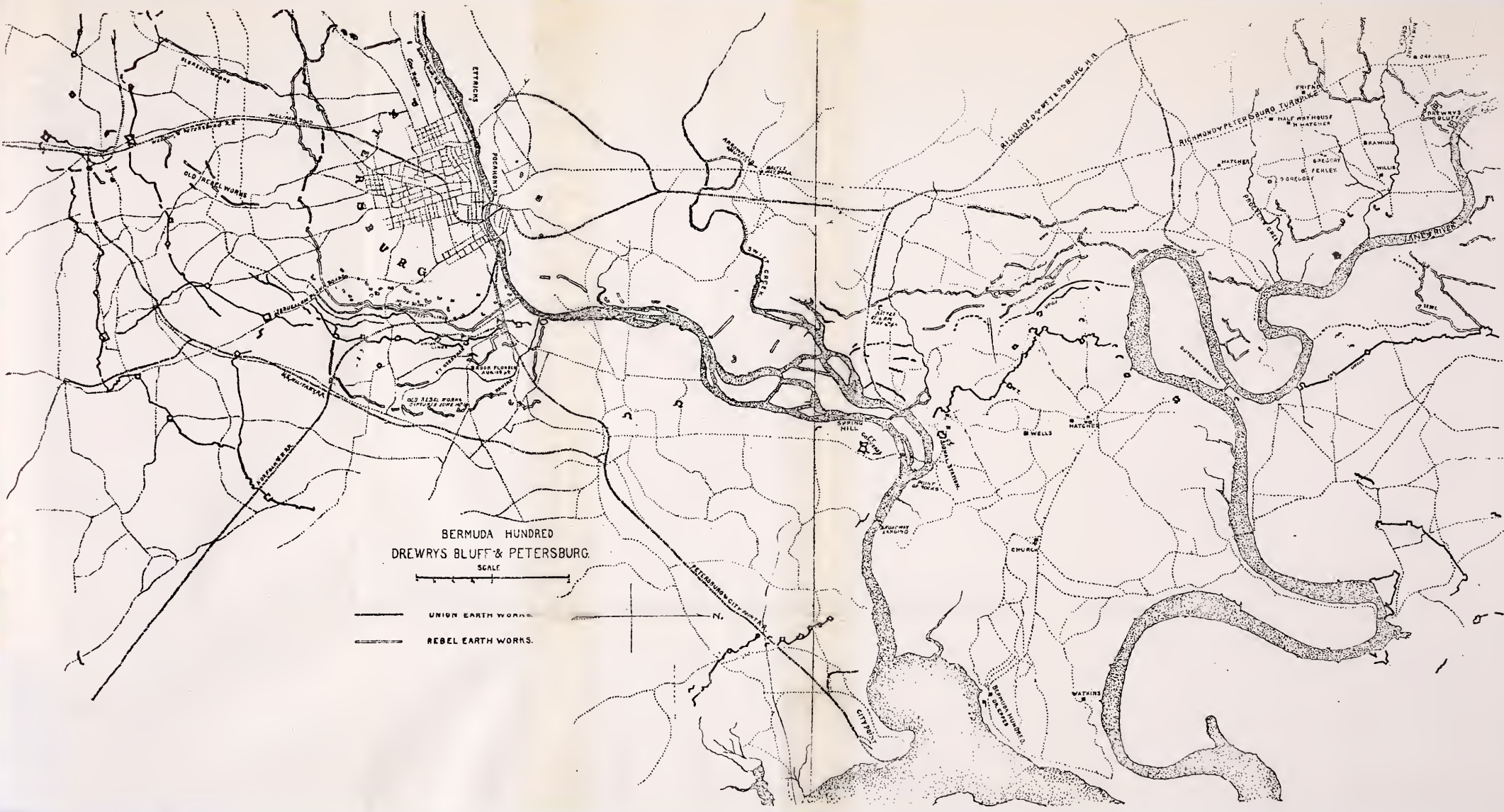
General Butler's forces had been successful to this time, and were in the best of spirits. They had advanced in the ten days since landing at Bermuda Hundred until they were before the main defences of Richmond on the south of the James River, and the opposition had not been strong. It was known the enemy were reënforcing and strengthening their position, but probably no one anticipated the disaster so soon to follow.

Monday morning, May 16th, opened with a dense fog settled over the country. When the battery moved to the front to occupy the same position as on

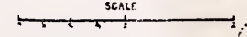
the Saturday previous, nothing could be seen in its front by reason of the fog. Gen. W. F. Smith stated in his report, "On going out I found a fog so dense that a horseman was not visible at a distance of fifteen yards." Gen. Godfrey Weitzel, commanding Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, in which was the battery in his report, referred to the fog as "so dense that one could see but a few yards." Under cover of the fog the enemy massed General Ransom's division on his left. Gen. C. A. Heckman's brigade occupied the Union right, but between his troops and the James River about a half to three-quarters of a mile of open country was covered by a small cavalry force. Into the open country General Ransom advanced his division of four brigades under cover of the fog, and at 4.45 o'clock A. M. ordered the attack upon Heckman's right flank, which proved successful, completely crushing that part of the line, causing much confusion and disaster.

In front of the position where battery F was stationed, viz., the Second Brigade, Second division, Eighteenth corps, extending from the turnpike on the left towards the right, joining the left of Heckman's brigade, the enemy opened fire with artillery at about





BERMUDA HUNDRED
DREWYS BLUFF & PETERSBURG.



- UNION EARTH WORKS.
- - - REBEL EARTH WORKS.

the same time that Ransom attacked, and soon after assaulted with the brigades of Hagood and Johnson, striking the Union line at the turnpike directly in front of Battery F. This assault was also successful in forcing the troops back. Battery F opened fire immediately in reply to the enemy's fire, and it is claimed did good work until ordered to retire. The Union line was falling back when the battery limbered up. All the pieces started from the front save one, the limber of which had been exploded by the enemy's fire. One other piece became wedged between stumps of trees, and before it could be cleared the horses were disabled, and it was lost. Capt. George E. Ashby's Battery E, Third New York Artillery of twenty-pound Parrotts, was stationed at the turnpike, in fact was sandwiched in with Battery F. That battery lost three of its four guns. The junior second lieutenant of Battery F, who was in charge of the caissons which were parked on the left of the turnpike some distance back, tells of his experience in riding towards the front during the fight. "It was an experience which impressed itself upon the memory, never to be effaced. Men and horses were met going to the rear. It seemed as if the enemy

must be using explosive bullets, judging from the snapping sound as they struck the trees. Captain Ashby, of Battery E, Third New York Artillery, .

. . . was passed sitting astride the trail of the only gun of his command saved, the blood trickling down his face from a wound in the head. Wounded men and men who did not want to be wounded were passing to the rear in large numbers. Some members of Battery F were met who stated that what was left of the battery was coming to the rear, and I returned to my command, the caissons, to conduct them to whatever position might be ordered."

The camp occupied by the battery on the 14th and 15th of May fell into the hands of the enemy on the morning of the 16th, but before they reached it much property, including shelter tents, overcoats, blankets, etc., was burned by order of some officer, name unknown.

Captain Belger having been taken prisoner, Lieut. Thomas Simpson took command of the four remaining guns and conducted the battery to the rear to await instructions. It was soon ordered to return to the fortifications of the Tenth Corps, and occupied the second redoubt from the left that night.

The official record of the operations of the battery on the 9th and 10th and on the 12th and 16th of May, including the casualties, are told in the official reports, which are as follows :

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, 1ST R. I. LIGHT ARTY.,
IN THE FIELD, NEAR APPOMATTOX RIVER,
May 11, 1864.

*Capt. F. M. FOLLETT, Chief of Artillery,
Second Division, Eighteenth Corps.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery during the ninth and tenth instants.

On the eighth I received orders to be ready to march with one day's rations at daylight on the ninth instant.

On the morning of the ninth I moved out of camp with my battery, one section assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, General Heckman commanding; the other two sections were assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, General Wistar commanding. The section assigned to General Heckman's brigade was ordered by General Weitzel to take position with the Second Brigade, Second Division, and marched on the Petersburg road to within four miles of Petersburg and bivouacked for the night. Returned to camp on the tenth instant. No engagements with the enemy.

The two sections assigned to Wistar's brigade moved on the same road about four miles, when I received orders from you to countermarch and take position at a cross-roads about three and one-half miles from camp.

At about two o'clock P. M. received orders from Colonel Plaisted, commanding a division of the Tenth Corps, to take a position with my battery inside the works thrown up by the Tenth Corps and near Dr. Howlett's place. Remained in the works until about seven o'clock P. M. tenth instant, when I received orders from General Ames, Tenth Corps, to return to camp, arriving at about eight o'clock P. M. No engagements.

I am, Captain, very respectfully,

Your ob'd't servant,

JAS. BELGER,

Capt. Comd'g Battery F.

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, FIRST R. I. LT. ARTY.,
IN THE FIELD, May 17, 1864.

*Capt. F. M. FOLLETT, Chief of Artillery,
Second Division, Eighteenth Corps.*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor respectfully to submit the following report of the movements of Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, during the recent advance of this army.

On the eleventh instant I received orders to move at daylight next morning. On the twelfth was assigned to Brig.-General Wistar's Brigade and moved out towards the turnpike leading from Manchester to Petersburg, Va.; about noon engaged the enemy, losing killed, Guidon David Daley; wounded, Privates Sylvester Easterbrooks, Fred. D. Macomber and Henry Hall, all severely; bivouacked at night in an open field in rear of General Heckman's brigade.

Thirteenth; was ordered to advance across a small creek and take position on a hill in an open field about one mile in advance of our position the night previous. No engagement this day.

Fourteenth; was ordered to send one section to the front and take position behind the enemy's first line of rifle-pits; kept up a slow fire during the day; took position at night near our position the previous night.

Fifteenth; no movements.

Sixteenth; was ordered to advance to the first line of the enemy's rifle-pits; soon after taking position the enemy opened fire with artillery and charged the works, driving me back with a loss as follows, viz.: one limber blown up by the enemy's fire, two guns and three limbers left on the field, horses all killed and wounded and was unable to draw them off; killed, Privates James C. Davis and Patrick McCabe; wounded, Sergeant I. Casper Schmid, slightly; Corporals Isaac Graham, Joseph Church, Frederic Wilcox, severely, and Albert R. Walker slightly; Privates Daniel G. Rogers, severely; Daniel W. Barnes,

James P. Clark, John McGuire, and Michael Golden slightly ; missing and supposed prisoners, Captain James Belger, Guidon John McCavanagh, Privates Charles C. Vars, and Benjamin Whitham.

Horses killed, wounded and abandoned twenty-seven ; wounded and brought off, eight ; was ordered by Captain



Corp. Joseph Church.

Elder, Chief of Artillery, Eighteenth Corps, to return to the fortifications of the Tenth Corps, arriving at about two o'clock P. M., and was ordered by Colonel Abbott, First Connecticut Artillery, to take position with the remainder of the battery in the second redoubt from the left, where it now is.

Expended about three hundred and seventy-five rounds of ammunition.

I am, Captain, very respectfully,

Your ob'd't. servt.,

THOS. SIMPSON,

First Lieut. First Rhode Island Light Artillery,

Commanding Battery F.

On the 17th of May the following was issued:

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION, 18TH ARMY CORPS,
IN THE FIELD, May 17, 1864.

General Orders No. 7.

The General Commanding desires to thank the officers and men of this Division for their patience, endurance and bravery during the operations of the last twelve days.

A perfect stranger to the Division on assuming command of it, his experience with it, during the above period, has given him the most perfect confidence and gratification.

By order of Brig.-Gen'l. WEITZEL,

E. E. GRAVES,

Lieut. & A. A. A. G.

It was thought, and so reported, that Private James C. Davis was killed on the morning of the 16th,

but later it was learned that he lived until May 30, 1864, when he died in Richmond, Va., a prisoner of war, from wounds received on that morning.

The casualties among the officers and men from May 12th to 16th, inclusive, was about seventeen per cent. of those on duty, and of the horses a fraction over thirty-two per cent. Deducting those with the caissons, which were not actually under fire, and the loss among the officers and men was about twenty per cent., while among the horses it was very great; it is impossible to state accurately, because some horses were sent from the caissons to take the places of those disabled, but from the best information possible to obtain it is believed to have been near sixty per cent.

Greatly to the surprise of the members of Battery F, Brig.-Gen. Isaac J. Wistar, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, in his report of the engagement on the 16th, used language reflecting upon certain troops, among them Battery F. A copy of the report reached the battery, and the following was immediately sent to Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina:

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, FIRST R. I. LIGHT ARTY.
IN THE FIELD, VA., May 24, 1864.

Major R. S. DAVIS,

Asst. Adj. Gen'l.

SIR: The following having appeared in the official report of Brig.-General I. J. Wistar, commanding Second Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Corps, of the action of May sixteenth, 1864, reflecting on the conduct of officers and men of this Battery, I respectfully request that a Court of Inquiry be appointed to investigate the circumstances:

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, 18TH CORPS,
May 17, 1864.

Capt. W. H. ABEL,

A. A. G., 2d Div., 18th Corps.

The officers and men generally behaved excellently. Captain Edward E. Bedee and Second Lieut. James W. Saunders, both of Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers, with some men of same regiment for some time loaded and fired one gun (abandoned) of Battery F, First R. I. Light Artillery. They report one of the Lieutenants of that battery as lying concealed in a ditch during the time. The same officers limbered up a 20 pdr. Parrott gun of Ashby's battery, deserted by its gunners, and moved it by hand some distance to the rear, on the turnpike, when they turned it over to some men of the battery with in-

structions to take it to the rear, which was neglected and the piece abandoned, owing as they allege to the want of horses. The guns lost were abandoned without spiking. Captain Barker, commanding Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers, had previously thrown forward sharpshooters, who dispersed and drove away the enemy's sharpshooters who attacked these guns.

I have the honor to be, Captain,

Very respectfully your obd't. serv't.,

I. J. WISTAR,

Brig. Gen'l. Comd'g.

I have the honor to be, Major,

Very respectfully your obd't serv't,

THOMAS SIMPSON,

First Lieut. First R. I. Lt. Arty.,

Comdg. Battery F.

In response to the request of Lieutenant Simpson, a court was appointed June 13, 1864, twenty days after, as the following order shows :

HEADQUARTERS TENTH ARMY CORPS,

IN THE FIELD, NEAR HATCHERS, VA., June 13, 1864.

Special Orders No. 48.

4. Pursuant to instructions from Department Headquarters and upon the application of First. Lieut. Thomas

Simpson, comd'g Light Battery F, 1st Rhode Island Artillery, a Court of Inquiry, consisting of the following named officers, is appointed to investigate and report, without loss of time, upon so much of the report of Brig. Gen. I. J. Wistar, dated May 17th, as contains strictures on the conduct of the officers and men of Light Battery F, 1st R. I. Artillery in the engagement of 16th May last:

Detail for the Court.

Captain A. P. ROCKWELL, 1st Conn. Light Battery.

Captain G. T. WOODBURY, 4th N. J. Light Battery.

1st. Lieut. I. P. SANGER, Battery D, 1st U. S. Arty.

1st Lieut. W. A. SABIN, Battery C, 3d R. I. Arty.,
Recorder.

By command of Major-General Q. A. GILMORE,

ISRAEL SEALY,

Capt. 47th N. Y. Vols.,

Act. Ass't. Adj. Gen.

Whether the Court convened or not it is impossible to state positively. But no report or other evidence can be found showing action. It was dissolved by the following order:

HEADQUARTERS TENTH ARMY CORPS,

IN THE FIELD, July 26, 1864.

Special Orders No. 84.

6. The Court of Inquiry convened by Special Orders

No. 48, current series, from these Headquarters, is hereby dissolved.

By command of Major-General BIRNEY,

ED. W. SMITH,

Ass't. Adj. General.

If the charge made by the New Hampshire officers be true, it is but just that the reputation of the battery should suffer. If, on the other hand, the charge was not warranted by the facts, then it was an outrage upon the members of the battery. It is not claimed that Battery F did not have among its members a man or a few men whose courage failed in times of emergency; the organization that can substantiate such a claim is indeed to be congratulated; but the action of the members as a whole is generally taken as an indication of the efficiency and courage of the body. In view of the fact that the Court of Inquiry can throw no light upon the matter, a few quotations from official reports, in connection with the percentage of loss sustained by the battery, are here produced, leaving each person who may read these pages to pronounce judgment according as it may seem just and right. The amount of ammunition expended, about three hundred and seventy-five

rounds, would indicate that the guns were worked quite a time.

As previously stated, the percentage of casualties to men engaged in the battery was about twenty, while the loss in horses was about sixty per cent., certainly showing that the position occupied must have been under severe fire.

Maj.-Gen. William F. Smith, commanding Eighteenth Army Corps, states, see official report dated June 8, 1864: . . . "A short time before daylight on the morning of the 16th I found everything quiet on my lines. There was at that time a thin film of clouds over the sky, but not so heavy as to interfere seriously with the moonlight, and giving no indications whatever of a foggy morning. I returned to my quarters and to my bed, but was shortly afterward aroused by a heavy musketry and artillery fire on the right of our line. On going out I found a fog so dense that a horseman was not visible at a distance of fifteen yards. I proceeded to the turnpike, where I established my headquarters and communicated with Generals Weitzel and Brooks. At this point I sent word to have the artillery withdrawn, as the fog was so dense it could not be used, and it was so far

advanced that it was in danger of being captured. The order did not reach some guns most exposed until it was too late," . . . "the enemy made furious assaults on my front, consisting of the brigades of Wistar and Burnham, in the divisions of Weitzel and Brooks."

Brig.-Gen. Hiram Burnham, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, Eighteenth Corps, whose command occupied the line extending from the turnpike towards the left, and being immediately on the left of Battery F, states in his report, dated May 22, 1864:

"On the morning of the sixteenth instant my command was under arms at 3.30 o'clock. Immediately after daylight the enemy commenced an attack upon our lines. My brigade was shelled quite severely, while the enemy made a furious attack with his infantry on the troops to the right of the pike."

Lieut.-Col. M. B. Smith, commanding the Eighth Connecticut Volunteers, officially reports under date of May 18, 1864:

"Advancing slowly toward the outer works of Fort Darling, on the morning of the 14th, in connection with the One Hundred and Eighteenth New York

Volunteers, we charged and captured the enemy's outer line of works, our right resting on the turn-pike. This position we held until the morning of the 16th, when the enemy charged upon our forces to our right and drove them, leaving our flank entirely exposed. Finding our right flank thus exposed, I ordered three companies to protect the flank, but it was found impossible to hold that position, therefore they fell back under cover of the woods."

Capt. George E. Ashby, commanding Battery E, Third New York Artillery, who was posted on the line at the same point with Battery F, and who lost three of his four guns, writes as follows in his report, under date of May 25, 1864:

"On Sunday, 15th, . . . At night received orders to retire at dark and resume my position before daybreak on Monday morning. Shortly after resuming my position on Monday morning, 16th, the enemy opened upon me with a heavy fire of artillery. I immediately replied with all my guns. Under cover of this fire and the heavy fog, a large force of the enemy advanced up the road and charged on the battery. At the same time their artillery ceased firing, and, changing the direction of my pieces, I

ordered them to be charged with canister, which was poured into the columns of the enemy. As they advanced the first charge was repulsed, but they only retired behind the line of breastworks, from which they poured continuous volleys of musketry. The fog and smoke was so dense that they could not be seen, and their exact position was doubtful. Very soon they again charged. As long as the canister held out I used it, and when it gave out ordered percussion shell to be used. At this time I was struck in the head by part of a case-shot and carried to the rear. The chiefs of sections, Lieutenants Fuller and Mowers, used their guns until the enemy were in their midst and on the left flank of the battery. They then ordered them to be limbered to move off the ground; only one was saved. The horses belonging to the others were shot down as they were driven up, the guns being deeply mired and the enemy close upon them. The men were ordered to save themselves, which most did by retiring through the swamp or up the road in a shower of bullets. Lieutenant Fuller was shot through the arm and leg, but succeeded in escaping. I would remark that a verbal order from the commanding general for the battery to fall back,

instead of being carried to the guns was carried by the orderly to the caissons, which were parked at the Halfway House, and thus the opportunity for retiring safely was lost."

No mention of the Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers in that battle can be found in the official reports of the War of the Rebellion as published by the United States government, but it is probably well known that the regiment was on the line. Its position was the left regiment of General Wistar's brigade, posted to the right of Battery F on the right of the turnpike.

Corp. Clovis Stone, who was on that morning gunner of the second piece of the battery, which was on the right of the artillery and nearest the Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers, states as follows :

"Monday morning we were up bright and early. We went to the front and took our old position which we occupied on Saturday. It was so foggy that we could not see a man across the road, and when we got to firing our guns it was impossible to see anything except by their flashing. We had just got into position when the rebels opened on us. They shelled us for some time, blowing up a limber of ours, burning

two of the horses very badly and scorching the driver. Then they let up with their artillery and charged on us. They came down with a yell, and we poured the canister to them and drove them back. They reformed their lines and came down on us with an overwhelming force. Soon the order came for us to limber up and get out of there. When I got the piece limbered up and started off Lieutenant Simpson told me to take the men down through the woods. I had not gone far when I remembered that I had left the handspike behind and I must go back and get it. When I started to return all the Union troops I could see was a company off to my right, and they were falling back. I could see them pick up wounded men and carry them along. I had not gone far when my feet caught in some briars or brush, and I fell flat on my face beside a tree that was lying on the ground. I thought I stood a poor chance in getting up. I also thought that if I lay there I would be taken prisoner, so I got up and started, hopping over trees and stumps, expecting that every step would be my last, for I could see the bark flying from the trees struck by rebel bullets. On my way back I saw Charles C. Vars a short distance from me falling

back. He was going towards the turnpike. I told him to keep off to the left (as we faced to the rear) but he went to the right and was captured."

From the official reports of the enemy is taken the following :

Gen. G. T. Beauregard wrote to General Bragg at 8.30 A. M., May 16th, "Our progress is very satisfactory. . . . We hold well on the right and are pressing the enemy back in front of our centre, disabling and capturing some artillery."

Again on same day he telegraphed General Bragg : "Since my dispatch of 8.30 A. M., announcing the success of General Ransom on our left, General Hoke's division, supported by General Colquitt's reserve, attacking the enemy in force on the right, has driven him back, capturing several field pieces and many prisoners."

General Beauregard's circular of instructions of battle, delivered to division commanders on the afternoon of the 15th, contains the following : "Major General Hoke's division, now in the trenches on the right of the position herein assigned to General Ransom (being in front of Wistar's and Burnham's brigades), will, at daylight, engage the enemy with a heavy line

of skirmishers, and will hold the rest of his forces in hand ready to attack with vigor the enemy's line in his front as soon as he shall find it wavering before his skirmishers, or as soon as Ransom's line of battle shall have become fairly engaged with the enemy."

Bœauregard's report of June 10, 1864, of the Drury's Bluff battle, has the following: "On the right Hoke had early advanced his skirmishers and opened with his artillery. The fog and other causes temporarily delayed the advance of his line of battle. When he finally moved forward he soon became hotly engaged, and handled his command with judgment and energy. Hagood and Johnson were thrown forward with a section of Eshleman's Washington Artillery, and found a heavy force of the enemy, with six or eight pieces of artillery, occupying the salient of the outer line of works on the turnpike and his own defensive lines. Our artillery engaged at very short range, disabling some of the enemy's guns and blowing up two limbers. Another section of the same command opened from the right of the turnpike. They both held their positions, though with heavy loss, until their ammunition was spent, when they were relieved by an equal number of pieces from the

reserve artillery under Major Owen. Hagood with great vigor and dash drove the enemy from the outer lines in his front, capturing a number of prisoners, and, in conjunction with Johnson, five pieces of artillery—three 20-pounder Parrotts and two fine Napoleons. He then took position in the works, his left regiment being thrown forward by Hoke to connect with Ransom's right."

From Maj.-Gen. R. F. Hoke's report of operations, May 16th, dated May 25th, is taken the following :

"At the earliest dawn I ordered my entire artillery to open, and advanced the skirmishers of my whole front, and awaited the movement on my left for one hour before advancing my line of battle, thinking it would require this length of time to make the move, and knowing I must lose heavily by an advance upon the front, which it was the desire of the commanding general to avoid by the flank move.

"Owing to the dense fog I could see nothing of the movement of Major-General Ransom, and supposing by this time the right of the enemy had been turned, I ordered forward the brigades of Hagood and Johnson, with one section of Lieutenant-Colonel Eshleman's artillery, and found the enemy still occu-

pying our outer line of intrenchments in heavy force, supported by eight pieces of artillery, with a second line of entrenchments along the line of woods immediately in front of our outer line of works. After commencing the move I could not recede, and ordered an attack by these two brigades, which was handsomely and gallantly done, which resulted in the capture of five pieces of artillery by Hagood's brigade and a number of prisoners, besides killing and wounding many and also occupying the works."

From Brig.-Gen. Johnson Hagood's report, commanding Hagood's Brigade South Carolina Volunteers, dated May 22, 1864, the following is taken :

"My command occupied the left of our second or intermediate line, embracing Fort Stevens, and with its right on the turnpike. . . . Shortly after General Ransom's division had engaged the enemy on my left, and while his advance was still parallel to my line, I was ordered to advance and drive the enemy from our outer line of works. This was happily accomplished, under cover of the early daylight, without serious loss, the brigade capturing the battery of five pieces before referred to and several prisoners. My men now occupied this outer line, a desultory ex-

change of shots going on between it and the enemy's second line of works. . . . The battery captured consisted of three Napoleons and two 20-pounder Parrotts, fully equipped, and was turned over to Colonel Waddy, with a request that it be assigned to Captain Owen, of the Washington Artillery, whose fire assisted us materially in its capture."

Col. R. H. Keeble, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, under date of May 22, 1864, made an official report from which is taken the following:

"When the battle of the 16th commenced my orders from General Johnson were to move down the turnpike by the left flank until I reached the outer line of fortifications, when I would halt, front, and move forward in connection with General Ransom's division. Long before I reached the outer line of fortifications I discovered that the enemy were still occupying our works with a battery of seven pieces (Parrott guns) planted in the centre of the turnpike, a little beyond the fortifications. We, however, continued to move forward under a perfect shower of grape, canister, and Minié balls, which swept up the turnpike. Reaching the trenches, line was immediately formed confronting the enemy, and here com-

menced and raged for two hours or two and a half, one of the most desperate actions in which I have ever been engaged. The enemy was in strong force under our trenches, and his battery above alluded to played upon us most furiously. . . . With their battery in our front, their infantry in overwhelming numbers in our front and upon my flank and rear, the case seemed desperate to the last degree ; but by causing the rear rank of my regiment to face about we thus met and fought them on all sides ; succeeded in driving them off and holding our position ; silenced and captured their battery of seven pieces (Parrott guns). One of these pieces was brought to the rear by a detail from my own regiment. Some other brigade or command passed over the ground where the rest of it was left, and, I understand, claims to have captured it."

Maj. W. M. Owen's book, *In Camp and Battle with the Battalion Washington Artillery*, contains the following :

"At five A. M. on the morning of the 16th of May, our artillery opens fire all along the line. A heavy fog conceals our movements from the enemy's view. At 5.45 Hoke's division springs over the works and

charges the enemy. Ransom, who had advanced upon the river road to strike the enemy's right under General Heckman, did so with spirit, and that Federal general is brought in a prisoner. The first company (four guns) under Captain Owen, is ordered to follow Hoke's division down the turnpike, where he engages a heavy battery of the enemy in front and apparently directly on the turnpike. The guns of the enemy fire high, and ours, having better range, soon pile up his horses and cripple his guns. Hagood's brigade now goes forward to the charge, and, advancing directly upon the enemy's guns, captures them."

Two statements in General Wistar's report, referring to Battery F, viz., that one gun was abandoned, and that it was sharpshooters who attacked the guns, it is intended to controvert by the above quotations. As to the first, each of the officers mentioned in that report have admitted in writing that there were a non-commissioned officer and some men of the battery with the particular gun referred to; as to the second, the official reports of Maj.-Gen. W. F. Smith, "that the enemy made furious assaults on my front, consisting of the brigades of Wistar and Burnham;" of Brig.-Gen. Hiram Burnham, that "the enemy

made a furious attack with his infantry on the troops to the right of the pike;" of Lieut-Col. M. B. Smith, commanding Eighth Connecticut Volunteers, that "the enemy charged upon our forces to our right and drove them, leaving our flank entirely exposed," (this regiment was to the left of and with its right on the pike); of Capt. George E. Ashby, that "under cover of this fire and the heavy fog, a large force of the enemy advanced up the road and charged on the battery;" also of Confederate General Beauregard that "General Hoke's division . . . attacking the enemy in force on the right (Union front) has driven him back, capturing several field pieces;" of Hoke that the brigades of Hagood and Johnson were ordered to make the attack; of Hagood describing his advance and capture of the position with the artillery; of Col. R. H. Keeble, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, whose command was a part of Johnson's brigade, describing the advance of his command; and the extract from Major Owen's book, would seem to prove conclusively that instead of sharpshooters attacking the guns the force consisted of two brigades of infantry, viz., Hagood's and Johnson's.

First Lieut. Thomas Simpson, who succeeded to the command of the battery after the capture of Captain Belger, writes the following account of the affair as he saw it and the attempts to secure an investigation of the reports reflecting on the battery :

“My recollection of the Drury’s Bluff affair is as follows : On the morning of the 16th of May we went into position about three o’clock in the same place occupied by us on the 14th. The enemy shortly after advanced, and we were soon hotly engaged. During a lull in the firing an order came from somewhere for us to get out, but before it was executed Captain Belger ordered us back. Ashby’s Battery of twenty-pounder Parrotts got in between the two pieces of our right section which I commanded. I remained most of the time with the right piece on the left of the Twelfth New Hampshire Infantry, and as the firing again became very hot, and the ground being soft, our men became tired of running the gun forward after the recoil. I asked the captain of the left company of that regiment to lend me some men to assist ours, which he did. After continuous and hot firing for some time, the enemy having taken possession of the works in our immediate front, an

order came for the batteries to retire ; but so many of Ashby's horses had been killed that it was found impossible to execute the order by that battery, and my piece being on its right, in the slashing, was prevented from leaving.

"Seeing that it was impossible to save the gun I told the men to get to the rear as best they could and advised them to go through the slashing, working to the right so as to make the turnpike. I did this myself, and found on the pike one of the guns of our battery with two horses shot, which the drivers were trying to unharness ; one or two more were shot while I was looking on, and the men finally abandoned the attempt to save the gun.

"I found the balance of the battery some little distance down the pike, and, as Captain Belger did not appear, took command, and we fell back near our old camp. Two or three days after this I received a telegraphic order from General Butler, through Eighteenth Corps Headquarters, to report to him with the officer of my battery who was reported to have been concealed in a ditch during the fight of the 16th. Not knowing to whom the order referred, I took with me Lieutenants Smith and Adams. (Lieu-

tenant Chase was chief of line of caissons that day, and not actively engaged.) Arriving at General Butler's headquarters we were received by the general himself, who invited us to be seated until the arrival of some officers of the Twelfth New Hampshire Infantry, for whom he had sent. They arrived in a short time, and the general read to us part of an official report in which our battery was referred to. This report stated that one of our officers was concealed in a ditch on the morning of the 16th, and that men of the Twelfth New Hampshire had worked one of the guns of our battery abandoned by the cannoneers. The officers were asked if they recognized any of us, and one of them stated he recognized me, as I had applied to him for men to assist in running my gun up after the recoil. Being asked if either of them (there were two) had seen an officer of the battery concealed in a ditch during the fight, they answered no, and gave the same answer to the question as to whether they had worked one of the guns after it had been abandoned. When asked by General Butler how they could conceive such a report could have originated, one of them (the captain) said probably from the fact of their men assisting mine.

"General Butler said to me that it was too bad such a report had been made without any apparent foundation, and advised me to apply for a court of inquiry, and General Weitzel (our division commander that morning) who had heard all the conversation, offered me a clerk to make out the request at once. I told General Butler that if the request went through the military channels it would be a long time before the court could get at work. He replied that he would waive the military channels in this case and would appoint the court at once. I accordingly went with General Weitzel to his tent, a clerk made out the papers, and I signed them and carried them to General Butler for approval. Not finding him in, I left them on his table. -

"This request did eventually go through the military channels, and it was not until June 13th that the court was appointed.

"I saw Lieutenant Sabin, who was named as recorder, a number of times, and urged him to get the court together, but it seemed no favorable opportunity occurred. Some time after I received official notice of the dissolution of the court."

CHAPTER VIII.

IN THE WORKS AT BERMUDA HUNDRED—THE ADVANCE ON PETERSBURG.

THE Army of the James, after the disastrous affair of May 16th, retired to the lines at Bermuda Hundred, and immediately began to strengthen the position. Battery F, re-organized as a four-gun battery, with First Lieut. Thomas Simpson in command, moved on the 17th of May to the left of the line and occupied a position near Port Walthall on the Appomattox River. The position of the Army of the James at this time led to the remark "bottled up" at Bermuda Hundred, which, it was said, was applied by General Grant, but he in his memoirs accredits it to General Barnard, his chief engineer.

The enemy apparently was not satisfied to leave the army "bottled up," for desperate attempts were made during the following days of May to carry the works. The first attempt was an assault upon the Tenth

Corps, occupying the right of the line, made during the night of the 17th, and at the same time a force appeared on the opposite bank of the Appomattox River, threatening the left of the Eighteenth Corps.



Corp. Albert C. Leach.

The assault on the right was repulsed, and a few shots from the gunboat *Commodore Perry* dispersed the enemy on the left. Firing continued during the 18th and 19th, and early on the morning of the 20th the enemy again assaulted the right, this time with considerable success, forcing the Tenth Corps from a

portion of its line, which was however retaken during the afternoon of the same day. In the early morning of the next day, Saturday, the 21st of May, the enemy assaulted furiously the works occupied by the Eighteenth Corps, and were repulsed. During the engagement a caisson of the Seventh New York Battery was exploded by the enemy's fire. At ten o'clock at night of the same date, another and determined charge was made, but after a severe struggle the enemy was forced to retire with heavy loss. During these assaults Battery F did not become engaged, but was held in readiness for service at short notice.

Comparative quiet continued on the lines from the 22d to the 31st of May. On the 23d the enemy sent in a flag of truce for the purpose of burying the dead. On the 27th the infantry of the Eighteenth Corps and one division of the Tenth Corps were withdrawn and embarked for White House, under orders to march from that point to join the Army of the Potomac.

The severe engagements between the two armies during the latter days of May apparently caused a certain feeling of respect for each other among the rank and file, which was not appreciated or approved

by the Confederate commander, General Beauregard, as evidenced by Special Orders No. 15, dated May 29, 1864, in which occurs the following: "It having been reported to these headquarters that our pickets and skirmishers have allowed those of the enemy to advance to within very short distance of our lines, and that the pickets of the two lines are becoming too familiar, it is hereby ordered that no communication whatever should be held between our pickets and those of the enemy. The latter must be fired upon whenever they are seen within range of our guns; This order is dictated by a stern military necessity, . . . but even if this necessity did not exist, the commanding general still deeply deplores the moral disgrace incurred by his troops in anything like voluntary or unnecessary association with the savage foes who are not only warring against us, but persecuting our women and children, and destroying private property. The hands of such a foe are unworthy the friendly or courteous touch of a Confederate soldier."

On the morning of the 31st of May the extreme left at Bermuda Hundred was again assaulted, the enemy repulsed, and about eleven o'clock same day

the centre was attacked with considerable force. This assault was also successfully met, but the enemy seemed determined to carry the lines, and at two o'clock on the morning of the 1st of June repeated the attempt, were repulsed, and again at ten o'clock at night they made an unsuccessful charge upon the centre. Battery F was not on the front line during these last assaults and consequently took no part in the engagement ; it was, however, under fire, being within range, and the officers and men were eye witnesses without the excitement of participants.

These night assaults were terribly grand. The flash from the fire of musketry and artillery lighting the scene like the lightning of a severe thunder storm, added to the noise and confusion of a battle, impressed one so forcibly as never to be forgotten.

Friday, June 3d, the battery was moved to a position in the earth-works on the left of the line near Port Walthall on the Appomattox River, where it remained until the night of the 14th of June. During this time occasional shots were fired into the enemy's lines by the battery, but no general engagement took place. The camp of the battery was in rear of the position occupied by the guns, and between the camp

and the guns a signal tower one hundred and twenty-five feet high was erected. In addition to the use made of the tower by the Signal Corps, the enemy selected it for a target, upon which they practiced daily. No damage was done the tower, but the shots passing by visited the battery camp so frequently that it became necessary to move out of the line of fire, which was done by taking a long "side step to the right" with the caissons, stable or picket line, and camp.

Under date of Cold Harbor, Va., June 11, 1864, General Grant wrote General Butler that the movement to transfer the Army of the Potomac to the south side of the James River would commence after dark on the 12th. In the same letter he stated: "Expecting the arrival of the Eighteenth Corps by Monday night, if you deem it practicable from the force you now have to seize and hold Petersburg, you may prepare to start on arrival of troops to hold your present lines. I do not want Petersburg visited, however, unless it is held, nor an attempt to take it unless you feel a reasonable degree of confidence of success."

At about eleven o'clock on the night of the 14th

orders were received to withdraw the guns from the earth-works, and for the battery to join a force under Major-Gen. W. F. Smith in an advance upon Petersburg. The order was immediately complied with, the battery "hitched up" and crossed the Appomattox River on pontoons at Point of Rocks, before daylight, prepared for the advance.

The command advanced slowly, the enemy retiring before the skirmishers until an earth-work covering two guns was reached. General Hinks's brigade of colored troops, who were in the advance, promptly charged the work and captured the two guns. The battery moved very slowly, long halts in the road took place, and it was near noon when word came down the column that extensive earth-works, distant about two and a half miles from Petersburg, confronted the troops. Battery F remained in the road where it was halted until late in the afternoon. Infantry troops passed on to the front, but no sound of battle was heard. The artillery in the command consisted of Battery D, Fourth United States Artillery, Captain Follett; Light Battery C, Third Rhode Island Artillery, Captain James; and Battery F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, First Lieutenant Simpson; in

all sixteen guns, with Captain Follett as Chief of Artillery.

Late in the afternoon orders were received for the artillery to take position under the brow of a low hill in front of the enemy's work, ready to open fire at six o'clock. The position was to be occupied as quietly as possible, leaving the guidons and caissons well to the rear. The guns were to be unlimbered under cover of the hill, so that the horses could not be seen by the enemy, and the pieces run by hand to the front. The topography of the ground was favorable for such formation, gently rising until within about six hundred yards of the enemy's works, then as gently sloping towards them with a sharp rise in front of their works, which occupied the crest of a hill. The slope occupied by the artillery of the advancing column was quite thickly wooded, while the other side of the hill, from its brow to the enemy's works, was open country. The three batteries were placed in position in line near the brow of the hill. A strong skirmish line covered the front, and two lines of battle supported the artillery. At the appointed time, six o'clock, the guns were moved "by hand to the front" to the top of the hill and opened

fire upon the fort or battery in front. After a few rounds the infantry rose and charged across the field. Immediately Captain Follett commanded, "Cease firing!" "Limber to the front!" "Forward, trot, march!" and the artillery line followed the charging infantry, not halting until the infantry had entered the works, which the enemy had abandoned, and they could go no further. This was the only time during the service that Battery F participated in a charge. The result of this movement was the capture of sixteen pieces of artillery, about four hundred prisoners, and a large amount of camp and garrison equipage. The only casualty in the battery was Sergt. G. N. West, slightly wounded in the wrist by a fragment of shell. The enemy on their retreat abandoned, some distance out on the road to Petersburg, two pieces of artillery and some camp equipage.

Lieutenant Chase, of Battery F, was ordered to take horses and men, go out and bring in the abandoned property. Although the property was some distance beyond the established picket line, and the night almost as bright as day, a full or nearly full moon shining from a cloudless sky, the task was accomplished without difficulty; no signs of an enemy

appeared, and the beautiful night passed without unpleasant incident.

While the history of a battery, one small part of the whole command, may not be the proper place to criticise the acts of the commanding general, the temptation is great to say that a golden opportunity was lost then and there. The orders of General Grant written to General Butler on the 11th of June might have been carried out, and Petersburg occupied that night without serious opposition. The perfect night, almost as light as day ; the knowledge that the Army of the Potomac was in close proximity, in fact a part of the Second Corps had already arrived, was sufficient to warrant the advance, and Petersburg in possession of the Union troops could have been held against Lee's army equally as well as the lines two miles outside the city.

General Grant refers to this movement in his official report in the following language : "General Smith got off as directed, and confronted the enemy's pickets near Petersburg before daylight next morning, but for some reason that I have never been able to satisfactorily understand, did not get ready to assault his main lines until near sundown. Then,

with a part of his command only, he made the assault, and carried the lines northeast of Petersburg from the Appomattox River, for a distance of over two and one half miles, capturing fifteen pieces of artillery and three hundred prisoners. This was about seven P. M. Between the line thus captured and Petersburg there were no other works, and there was no evidence that the enemy had reinforced Petersburg with a single brigade from any source. The night was clear, the moon shining brightly, and favorable to further operations. General Hancock, with two divisions of the Second Corps, reached General Smith just after dark, and offered the service of these troops as he (Smith) might wish, waiving rank to the named commander, who he naturally supposed knew best the position of affairs and what to do with the troops. But instead of taking these troops and pushing at once into Petersburg, he requested General Hancock to relieve a part of his line in the captured works, which was done before midnight. By the time I arrived the next morning the enemy was in force."

The advance of the Army of the Potomac continuing the left flank movement which commenced at the Rapidan River on the 4th of May, arrived in front of

Petersburg during the night of the 15th of June, and the morning of the 16th found General Lee's Army of Northern Virginia interposed between it and Petersburg.



Corp. Frederic Wilcox.

Battery F was advanced to the extreme front at six o'clock on the morning of the 16th, stationed on a hill overlooking a large open plain, and for a time shelled the troops of Lee's army, who were entrenching on the opposite side of the plain. At the same

time the Second Corps of the Army of the Potomac, extending to the left, advanced and immediately became hotly engaged, the result of which was the capture of some artillery and prisoners, several stands of colors, and a continuation of the great left flank movement. During this action Battery F suffered no loss in men; the only casualty was the wounding of Lieutenant Simpson's horse in the hip by a rifle ball fired from the enemy's lines.

Friday, June 17th, General Burnside passed by the battery, and the greeting given him by the members of the command, by whom he had not been seen since July, 1862, when he left the Department of North Carolina, must have been gratifying.

The Sixth Corps reached the Petersburg front on the 17th and relieved the Eighteenth Corps, which was ordered to return to the Bermuda Hundred position. Battery F left its station in front of Petersburg at about six o'clock in the evening, crossed the Appomattox River on pontoons at Point of Rocks at about three o'clock Saturday morning, June 18th; went into camp near the crossing, and found that the Eighteenth Corps was already occupying the intrenched lines at Bermuda Hundred. Thus commenced the

siege of Petersburg, but who, at that time, thought for a moment that it would continue through the summer and winter, almost ten months, or dreamed of the terrible losses and enormous expenditures which occurred on that line?

CHAPTER IX.

IN THE INTRENCHED LINE BEFORE PETERSBURG.

THE battery remained on the Bermuda Hundred front until the morning of the 22d of June, when it was ordered to return to the Petersburg line, and at about nine o'clock crossed the Appomattox on the pontoon bridge for the third time in the six days since the first crossing, arriving at the front about noon. During the afternoon the Eighteenth Corps relieved the Sixth, which moved to the left in continuation of the flank movement. Two guns of Battery F were placed on the front line, the rest of the battery bivouacked in the rear of the main line.

After dark on the evening of the 23d of June the whole battery was moved to a position on the extreme front, in an open plain, and, with the assistance of a large detail of infantry, an earth-work was built during the night, and by daylight it was believed the bat-

tery was well protected, in position to reply to the enemy's fire, or open upon them should that be the order. As soon, however, as the enemy discovered the next morning, that a new earth-work had been built, almost under their very noses, they opened a furious fire with artillery, while their infantry kept the men under cover, and in a very short time had reduced the earth-work to a mere shelter. The embrasure having been rendered useless by their fire, the battery could not reply, therefore the men lay close under cover all day. The exposed position rendered it impossible to make any repairs by daylight, but with the darkness of night of the 24th came another detail of infantry men, and the earth-work or battery was practically rebuilt, this time in a manner that withstood the fire of the enemy and enabled a reply thereto to be made.

The battery remained in this work until about ten o'clock in the evening of the 27th of June, at which time it was relieved by Battery L, Fourth United States Artillery, and retired to a position on the main line some distance to the rear.

During the five days covered by the occupation of the above described position one officer and five men

were wounded and four horses killed. All of these casualties occurred on the 24th, during the bombardment of the position by the enemy. A mortar shell exploded near Lieut. Peter C. Smith, scratching his face slightly, leaving him in a dazed condition for some time after. Another shell passed through an embrasure, struck the cheek of the piece stationed at that point, exploded, wounding five men, viz., Private Henry R. Horton, who died of wounds at United States Army General Hospital, Fort Monroe, July 4, 1864; Corp. Clovis Stone, Privates Dexter B. Allen, George H. Nickerson, and William J. Phillips.

An unsuccessful attempt was made to use one of the guns as a mortar while in position above described. The trail was sunk in the ground to get the proper elevation, and a cartridge reduced to secure the firing charge. But one shot was fired; where it landed was never known. In most instances shells fired from a mortar can be seen as they move through the air. In this particular case no one was able to say what became of the missile.

June 30th, at the muster for pay there were present for duty two commissioned officers, Lieutenants Simpson and Chase, and eighty-four enlisted men.

On this date, after three days' rest at the rear, orders were received to relieve Battery A, Fifth United States Artillery, which occupied a position in Battery X, a little to the right of Fort Stedman as subsequently built. This position was near the point where the two armies had advanced their lines to within about fifty yards; the distance between the lines at Battery X was about three hundred yards. The task of relieving Battery A was successfully accomplished about nine o'clock in the evening, and then commenced a tour of duty actually under fire day and night, which continued without interruption until ten o'clock in the evening of July 8th, eight days and nights, at which time the Seventeenth New York Battery relieved Battery F.

Adjoining Battery X on the right was stationed a mortar battery of the First Connecticut Artillery, and directly opposite the enemy had a battery of mortars also. The fire from mortars is not particularly dangerous to life provided one can secure a good sized tree and keep on the opposite side of it from the shell, for the course of the shell can easily be traced as it gracefully curves through the air, and the opposite side of a tree is a place of safety even if

the shell explodes in the air, as was frequently the case.

These two mortar batteries seemed to take especial delight in engaging each other at night, and disturbing every one in the vicinity. Fortunately a grove of fine trees stood at the position occupied by Battery F, and night after night members of the battery watched this mortar practice from the safe side of those trees. Between the fire of the mortars by night, and the necessity for instant readiness at the guns by day, continuous sleep for any length of time was impossible. It was said that the commander of the brigade stationed at that point remarked humorously, that any one found getting more than two consecutive hours' sleep, of the twenty-four, should be put under arrest. The officers lived in bomb-proofs, so called, constructed by burrowing into the ground on an incline towards the enemy. These holes were not spacious, did not admit of much furniture or many conveniences. Generally, or frequently, they would contain water in the bottom, and a board or some other arrangement whereby the occupant when retiring could rest six or eight inches from the bottom was necessary.

Brigade or division headquarters was at the position occupied by the battery, and consisted of a bomb-proof constructed entirely above ground. The place was quite roomy, furnishing a comfortable and safe spot for staff officers and others when not engaged outside. One evening, during the duel of the mortars, a game of cards was being enjoyed in this headquarters room, during which a mortar shell from the enemy dropped on top of the bomb-proof and exploded: it did not break through, but considerable dirt fell down from the roof, and the candle was extinguished. It is sufficient to say that the game was unfinished and the room suddenly vacated.

The guns while in this position were kept double shotted with canister, and although not used, the movements of the enemy called the men frequently to posts, when primers were inserted and lanyards fixed ready for the discharge should they attempt to cross the narrow space which separated the lines.

July 4th, the national holiday, was passed in the trenches, and the observance thereof in that immediate vicinity consisted principally of an engagement between the two mortar batteries.

The enemy had a gun, apparently a Whitworth,

some distance to the right of the position occupied by the battery, which occasionally threw a shot into the lines at that point. One man near the battery, although not a member, had a leg taken off on the



Private Henry C. Wilkie.

5th of July, and a member of the mortar battery was mortally wounded on the 6th, both by shots from this gun. The enemy also stationed some light artillery directly opposite the battery, which proved somewhat annoying. In order to get a better range, a position

about two hundred yards to the right was selected on the 7th of July, an earth-work built, and, on the 8th, one gun from Battery F was removed to the new work. This gun had a good command of the enemy's position, and when they opened fire at about noon on the 8th, this piece, in connection with two guns of Battery L, Fourth United States Artillery, replied. Excellent shots were made by both sides during the half hour while the firing continued, but no serious casualty occurred in the battery. One man was slightly wounded.

Upon being relieved by the Seventeenth New York Battery, Friday evening, July 8th, the battery moved to the rear a short distance and went into camp, where it remained until July 30th, resting, waiting, and expecting every day after the first three, to be ordered to the front line again. During this time a number of the officers of the regiment visited the battery; in fact it was the first time since entering the service, more than two and a half years before, that such visiting was possible, owing to the widely separated stations of Battery F and others of the same regiment. The acquaintance with the regiment had been confined to correspondence, and up

to this time Battery F had not been stationed in the same locality with or near any other battery of the regiment. The names of Maj. John G. Hazzard, Captains William B. Rhodes, and T. Fred Brown, Lieutenants William S. Perrin and James E. Chase are recalled as having made the acquaintance with the battery at this time.

It was well known that General Burnside was running a mine under the enemy's works opposite his front, and much speculation and anxiety as to the result was indulged in. Battery F received orders at different times, while at the rear, to immediately "hitch up" and be prepared to move if unusual firing was noticed on certain nights, and of course all such orders were connected with the firing of the Burnside mine by the battery men. On the night of the 29th of July orders were received to be ready to move at daylight on the morning of the 30th, as the match would be applied to the fuse at that time, and upon the explosion of the mine an attack would be made in force.

The time fixed for the assault was half-past three o'clock. The troops were in position waiting for the explosion, which did not take place as expected. A

lieutenant and sergeant of the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers entered the mine, found where the fuses had failed and put them in order. The fuses were relighted, and at about a quarter before five o'clock the mine exploded, but the good results expected were not realized. Investigation into the causes of failure brought out the fact that at the last moment General Burnside's plans for attack were changed by superiors, and the benefits of drill and instruction for particular duties by specified troops were lost.

At the designated time on the morning of the 30th of July Battery F was "hitched up" and awaiting orders on a slight eminence, a little to the right and rear of the Ninth Corps. The explosion of the mine was witnessed by the battery, the sound of which was heard, and the earth and smoke as it rose in the air plainly seen. The battery remained "hitched up," but received no orders to move, therefore took no part in the engagement known as "the Battle of the Mine."

During the fighting by the Ninth Corps after the explosion, artillery fire continued all along the line. Several shells exploded in Battery F as it stood ready

to move through the "crater" if ordered, and one shot passed entirely through two mules hitched to the army wagon, killing them both. A shell also exploded in the shelter of tree boughs which the officers occupied, but no one was injured.

The strength of the battery had become so much reduced that on the 30th of July, by order of Major-Gen. E. O. C. Ord, commanding Eighteenth Army Corps, twenty privates of the Fifth Maryland Volunteer Infantry were temporarily attached, and, on the 6th of August twenty more of the same regiment joined temporarily, by order of the same officer. These men, together with twenty-seven privates of the same regiment, who had been serving temporarily with Battery L, Fourth United States Artillery, and were attached to Battery F by Special Orders No. 19, Headquarters Twenty-fourth Army Corps, on the 24th of December, 1864, remained with the battery until June, 1865. Their names will be found at the end of the Roster printed herewith.

Several alarms occurred during the early days, or rather nights, of August, which caused the troops to stand under arms and Battery F to be "hitched up" and held in readiness for immediate action. These

alarms were caused by rumors that the enemy had run mines under the works on this part of the line and were intending to fire them. Counter mines were started at several points, but no mine from the enemy's side was discovered. At about three o'clock on the morning of the 3d of August, the battery was "hitched up," with orders to remain ready for any call until five and a half o'clock A. M., when, if no orders were received, it could unhitch. Again, on the 5th of August, at near six o'clock in the evening, an attack on the lines of the Eighteenth Corps caused orders for the battery to be in readiness for instant work, and it remained "hitched up" waiting for the order to move, which did not come until ten o'clock the next morning.

Because so many infantrymen had been recently attached to the battery much time was necessarily given to drill, and until the 9th of August all the time possible was used in instructing those men in their duties as artillerymen.

During the night of the 9th of August Battery F went on the front line again, relieving Lieutenant Beecher's battery, Third New York Artillery. It occupied the same position as when last at the front,

but found the works had been greatly strengthened, and troops engaged in building a large fort near by. On the 10th of August, while occupying this position, Sergt. I. Casper Schmid was severely wounded in the leg while returning from the well, located a little to the rear, where he had been for water. The wound was not considered serious although severe, and much surprise was caused by the report which first reached the battery, that the sergeant's foot had been amputated, and later that he had died. His death was caused by gangrene and occurred in hospital at Philadelphia, Pa. Sergeant Schmid was a good soldier, trusted by his superiors, and respected by those under his command.

The mortars continued their duels nightly, same as in July when the battery was first in this position, and alarms were frequent, which called every man to his post. In addition to the mortars artillery firing occurred often. Battery F was engaged in shelling the enemy on the 21st of August; also on the 24th and 27th. Rumors that the position occupied by the battery was mined had been frequent, causing the closest watch upon the enemy's movements, and the anxiety was increased by the stories of deserters in

corroboration, who came in frequently under cover of darkness.

At two o'clock A. M. on the 23d of August, the battery was ordered to be ready for instant action as an attack was expected. It did not come, however. The next day an embrasure was opened in the new fort (Stedman), nearly completed immediately at the left of the battery, which caused the enemy to open fire with artillery upon it. Battery F returned the fire, quite a lively engagement occurring. On the 28th instant the commanding officer seemed to have information leading to the belief that a mine would be exploded during that night, and issued orders for all the ammunition of the battery, over three hundred rounds, to be carried to the rear; two guns to be placed inside the new fort and two guns in rear of it. As horses could not be brought up for the purpose the work had to be done by hand, proving somewhat laborious, and when in the early morning the ammunition was ordered to be carried back some strong language was indulged in by the men. At about two o'clock on the morning of the 27th the two guns taken to the rear were returned to the front, and from three o'clock to eight the battery was en-

gaged with the enemy, who opened a tremendous artillery fire upon the position.

During the evening of the 27th of August the battery was relieved by Captain Warren's battery, and ordered to proceed immediately to Point of Rocks, where it arrived at about three o'clock on the morning of the 28th and bivouacked. During the day it crossed the Appomattox River and proceeded to Cobb's Hill, where it went into camp. The battery did not again return to the Petersburg line.

CHAPTER X.

FROM PETERSBURG TO CHAFFIN'S FARM.—MUSTER- OUT OF ORIGINAL MEN.

ON the return from Petersburg to the Bermuda Hundred lines, August 27th and 28th, the battery went into camp at Cobb's Hill. For two or three days orders were expected placing the guns in position on the front lines, and not until August 30th was the information received that the battery was in the reserve; and with this information came also the orders that in case of an alarm one gun was to be placed in battery eight and one in the lines immediately in front of the camp.

This position gave the much-needed opportunity for rest and recuperation. From the 17th of August to the 31st but one commissioned officer was on duty with the battery at a time. During that time the

commissioned officers were accounted for as follows : Captain Belger, a prisoner of war ; Senior First Lieutenant Simpson, sick in hospital from August 22d to 31st ; Junior First Lieutenant Smith, absent sick or sick in camp all the time ; Second Lieutenant Chase, sick in camp at the rear from August 17th to 22d ; thus leaving Lieutenant Simpson the only officer on duty from August 17th to 22d, and Lieutenant Chase from August 22d to 31st. The men were also worn out with the constant strain and watchfulness of the two months on the Petersburg lines, and the few weeks' comparative quiet at Cobb's Hill was acceptable and much appreciated.

The time from September 1st to 28th was occupied in drills and inspections ; the large number of "temporarily attached" men making it necessary to drill twice every pleasant day. These attached men had not previously received instruction sufficient to produce efficiency owing to lack of opportunity, because of the fact that the battery had been most of the time since they were attached on the front line, and "foot drill," "drivers drill," "mounted drill" and "manual of the piece" was practiced regularly. The regular Sunday morning inspections were re-

sumed, attention given to clothing and quarters of the men, and, in fact, the routine of camp taken up where it had been dropped on the 3d of May.

On the 27th of September the battery was inspected for immediate service and everything in the vicinity indicated a movement. During the evening of the next day orders were received to march at two o'clock on the morning of the 29th with two days' rations. Crossing the James River to the north side, just below Dutch Gap, the command marched toward Richmond, and, of course, did not go far before reaching the enemy.

On the 25th of September Sheridan had driven Early down the Shenandoah Valley to Harrisonburg, under orders from General Grant to gather in crops, cattle and everything in the upper part of the valley, and destroy what he could not take away, so that the enemy would not be invited to come back there.

General Sheridan moved so far that the authorities in Washington became alarmed, fearing the enemy might send a force to menace that city, and General Grant informed the President that he had taken steps to prevent Lee sending reinforcements to Early. This movement to the north of the James

River was one of the steps taken, and General Grant writes of it as follows (page 333, Vol. II., *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*):

“On the 28th of September, to retain Lee in his position, I sent Ord with the Eighteenth Corps and Birney with the Tenth Corps, to make an advance on Richmond, to threaten it. Ord moved with the left wing up to Chaffin’s Bluff; Birney with the Tenth Corps took a road further north, while Kautz with the cavalry took the Darby road, still further to the north. They got across the river by the next morning, and made an effort to surprise the enemy. In that, however, they were unsuccessful.

“The enemy’s lines were very strong and very intricate. Stannard’s division of the Eighteenth Corps with General Burnham’s brigade leading, tried an assault against Fort Harrison and captured it with sixteen guns and a good many prisoners. Burnham was killed in the assault. Colonel Stevens who succeeded him was badly wounded, and his successor also fell in the same way. Some works to the right and left were also carried with the guns in them—six in number—and a few more prisoners. Birney’s troops to the right captured the enemy’s intrenched

picket lines, but were unsuccessful in their efforts upon the main lines."

Battery F stood in the road in full view of Fort Harrison, unable to take position because of thick woods on either side during the charge made by Stannard's division. After the capture of the fort the battery was moved to the front and right, took position at about eight o'clock in the morning at the intrenchments captured from the enemy, and until about noon was engaged in shelling the works of the enemy in its front. The loss in the battery during the day was six men wounded, viz.: Privates Perez A. Hopkins, James Wild, Charles Whitman, Michael Golden, Henry C. Wilkie and James R. Price temporarily attached, and six horses killed. Three wheels were disabled by shells from the enemy. Corp. Clovis Stone had a very narrow escape during this day. While sighting his gun a ball from the enemy passed through his cap, ripping the top open and passing out of the back without injuring his head. The battery remained on the field that night and also the next day, September 30th, when the enemy made desperate but unsuccessful attempts to retake the positions. During the fighting on the

30th one man in the battery was wounded and two horses killed. The night of the 30th was also spent on the field under orders to be ready to move at daylight, but no movement was made until afternoon of October 1st, when Captain Angell's Battery K, Third New York Artillery, which occupied the captured fort, Harrison, was relieved and Battery F moved into the position.

The enemy were able, by the use of gunboats in the James River, to cause much annoyance to the troops in and around this fort, which had been named Battery Burnham in honor of General Burnham, who commanded the brigade leading in the assault which resulted in its capture on the 29th of September. Many shells were thrown over, some of large calibre, but no one in the battery was injured by them. On the 2d of October the battery was engaged with the enemy both morning and afternoon, and was also considerably troubled by sharpshooters who were protected by the large trees, rendering it impossible to dislodge them by direct fire. This work of the sharpshooters continued and was very brisk on the 3d of October, causing the men to remain under cover of the work, as the least expos-

ure would draw their fire ; an experience similar to that gained on the Petersburg line, therefore not new or novel.



Sergt. William J. Bastian.

During the evening of the 3d of October Battery A, First Pennsylvania Artillery, relieved Battery F, which returned to and bivouacked with the reserve, where it remained until the evening of the 5th when it again went to the front and occupied its old position, relieving the above-mentioned battery. It did

not remain long in the position, as at night a portion of Captain Riggs's Battery H, Third New York Artillery, came to the front under orders to occupy the work and Battery F returned to the reserve. On the morning of the 7th orders were received to cross the James River and go into camp at Jones's Landing, which were immediately complied with, arriving at about nine o'clock.

The battery remained at this camp until the 26th of October, when to get rid of the nuisance of dust from the road it moved a short distance to opposite Aiken's Landing on the James River, and on the same day the camp at Cobb's Hill, which the battery left when it crossed the James River and advanced to Chaffin's Bluff on the 29th of September, was abandoned and the property brought to this spot.

The date assigned as the expiration of service of the original men of the battery, October 28th, was near at hand, and on the 27th Lieutenant Simpson with his orderly, Private Charles T. King, started for headquarters of the Eighteenth Corps to arrange the preliminaries for the muster-out. They were not seen again in the battery until April, 1865. Lieutenant Simpson wrote an account of his prison expe-

rience some years after, from which is taken the following relating to his capture on that morning.

"Arriving at the ground where the troops had been massed the day previous, I found they had started at daybreak, and, learning about the direction they had gone, I followed, hoping to overtake them by noon. Riding some five miles we came to a brigade of our cavalry drawn up in line at a cross-road, a squadron or two of which were evidently ready to charge down one of the roads. I halted here a few moments talking with some acquaintances in the First New York Mounted Rifles, and after making some inquiries as to the whereabouts of corps headquarters, without getting anything definite, except that it was ahead, rode on. Some five hundred yards from these troops the road branched to the left, and as it seemed to have been traveled most recently in that direction, I concluded it was the one taken by the corps I was in pursuit of and turned down, having inquired of stragglers whom we overtook on the road as to how far the corps was ahead, etc., with rather poor success. Seeing two mounted men approaching, and supposing them to be orderlies from some headquarters, I thought at last

we should learn something definite; and we did. When within a pace or two, and just about to speak to them, you can imagine I was somewhat astonished at receiving the order, 'Halt! Surrender!' backed by a double-barreled shot gun and a Spencer rifle. The road at this point was quite narrow, fenced on each side, and although within easy gunshot of our cavalry, it was completely hidden from them by a narrow strip of woods and a bend in the road. To turn back was to be shot, unless a miracle should save us; to go ahead I knew was to Richmond and a rebel prison. However, I had little time to weigh the chances, which I thought then, as I do now, were in favor of the latter.

"Ordering us to ride on in front at a canter, our captors followed at the same gait for perhaps a quarter of a mile, when one of them, riding alongside, requested me to show him my watch; this I declined to do and he dropped back without a word. After riding a short distance further, we turned down a cart-path in the woods, and in a little while met two more of those scouts, as they called themselves. Here the individual anxious to possess my watch, again came alongside, ordered me to halt, and delib-

erately cocking and presenting a pistol to my head, remarked, 'Now I'll take that watch.' Of course I was unable to resist such persuasion as this, so handing him the watch I remarked that it was a valuable one, and asked him to take good care of it. He assured me that he would, and he has—such good care that I have not seen it since. These other two had several prisoners whom they had captured, among others the orderly of the medical director of our corps, who told me that the medical director had been captured on the very road on which I had been taken, while looking for a place to park his ambulances. Although I wished no harm to the 'doctor,' yet I felt a little better on finding that others had gone before on the same road as myself."

Lieutenant Simpson was lodged in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., at about sundown the next day, where he remained until early on the morning of the 3d of November, 1864, when he, with others, was taken to Danville, Va. He remained in Danville Prison until Feb. 17, 1865, when he was returned to Libby Prison to be paroled. On the 22d of February, having previously signed a parole, he was taken on a flag of truce boat at Rocket's Landing,

James River, to Bulwer's Landing, where he was allowed to disembark and march to Aiken's Landing, about two miles further down the river, where the Union flag of truce boats lay. On one of these boats he was taken to Annapolis, Md., and granted leave of absence, March 2d, for thirty days.

The capture of Lieutenant Simpson left Lieutenant Chase in command of the battery, and the duty of arranging for the muster-out of the men whose term of enlistment would so soon expire fell to his lot.

The fifty-three original members of the battery who had not re-enlisted were actually mustered out of service October 29th, although the muster-out roll gives the date as the 28th. The delay was caused by the capture of Lieutenant Simpson, which was not known in the battery until the night of the 28th, consequently nothing was done on that day, waiting for him to return to attend to the duty.

The muster-out roll contains the names of three privates absent on detached service, viz.: Allen Austin, on extra duty, Ordnance Department, New Berne, N. C., since Sept. 25, 1862; Isaac N. Gage, at hospital Eighteenth Corps as nurse since Aug. 29,

1864, and Matthew Sweet at Norfolk, Va, since Dec. 9, 1863, as clerk; also one corporal and seven privates absent sick, viz.: Corp. Joseph Church, in hospital since May 16, 1864, on account of wounds received in action; Privates Nathan H. Baten, sick in hospital since May 4, 1864; Ephraim R. Eddy, sick in hospital since Jan. 16, 1864; Albert Grinnell, sick in hospital since June 20, 1864; Frederic D. Macomber, in hospital since May 12, 1864, on account of wounds received in action; Thomas Morris, sick in hospital since Sept. 13, 1864; Daniel L. Randall, sick in hospital since May 4, 1864, and Daniel G. Rogers, in hospital since May 16, 1864, on account of wounds received in action.

There were, therefore, forty-two men present who had given three years' service to their country, some at great personal sacrifice, who were paraded on the twenty-ninth day of October, 1864, and formally mustered out of the service of the United States, at Chaffin's Farm, Va., the muster-out roll being signed by "Daniel F. Wells, Lt. and Mustering Officer, 18th A. C."

For convenience of reference the names of the forty-two men are here given, viz.:

First Sergt. SIMEON GALLUP,	DUFFY, HUGH
Sergt. ISAAC LILLY,	DUFFY, PETER
“ GARDNER N. WEST,	GRINNELL, BENJAMIN H.
“ ALBERT R. WALKER,	HALEY, MARK
Corp. ISAAC GRAHAM,	HARRISON, JOSEPH R.
“ GILBERT W. ABBOTT,	HOLLOWAY, BENJAMIN A.
“ EDWARD WILCOX,	KAVANAGH, MICHAEL.
“ JOHN O. WINSOR,	KEACH, CHARLES
“ FREDERICK WILCOX,	KING, JAMES M.
“ CLOVIS STONE,	LOVE, HENRY A.
“ JOHN WHITTAKER,	MANCHESTER, GEORGE C.
“ ALBERT C. LEACH,	MCCARTY, MICHAEL
Bugler THOMAS W. LOCKE,	MILLER, SETH B.
“ WILLAM H. YOUNG,	PARKER, GEORGE W.
Wagoner DARIUS W. SYKES.	PERRY, VALORUS N.
	PIERCE, JAMES M.
	SAUNDERS, WILLIAM R.
	SHELDON, GEORGE H.
ALMY, OTIS H.	SMITH, JAMES H.
BAKER, CHARLES H.	WALTON, HENRY
BOYD, WILLIAM A.	WHITE, CHARLES E.
CUNNINGHAM, JAMES	WILKIE, HENRY C.
DANFORTH, OZIAS C., JR.,	

Privates.

These men remained in camp until the morning of the 30th of October, when they marched to Bermuda Hundred and took steamer for Fort Monroe. They remained at Fort Monroe until the 3d of November, four days; waiting to receive their pay, when the

paymaster settled with them and they were given transportation to Baltimore. The story of their return home is brief and of little public interest. It is told by one of their number as follows :

“On leaving Bermuda Hundred for Fortress Monroe, where we were to be paid off, various subterfuges were resorted to by the men to enable them to bring with them any small arms or accoutrements that they had acquired and wished to preserve ; as there had been a general order forbidding the bringing away of any military equipments. I should have prized highly a sabre that I carried a long time, but could not bring it even if I bought it. It was said that some of the men had arms captured on the battlefield which they threw into the river when they found they could not take them home.

“At Fortress Monroe we waited four days to be paid off, remaining in quarters outside the fort. On the fourth day, November 3d, we received our pay and were given transportation to Baltimore, Md., per the “Bay Line of Steamers,” leaving Fortress Monroe late in the afternoon and arriving at Baltimore the next morning. A well-remembered and disagreeable experience in connection with that trip, to

some of us who were somewhat elated with the thought of returning to civilization and the privileges of citizens, after the deprivations to which the common soldier is subject in army life, was the fact that we were accorded no privileges as the other passengers were, but were kept aloof like so many cattle, and shunned as though we were condemned criminals."

The men kept together with some exceptions until reaching New York, and quite a party continued on to Providence, but at New York a number fell out, and what organization had been kept may be considered to have ended on arrival there. Transportation was furnished from Baltimore to Rhode Island by rail.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM OCT. 30, 1864, TO MUSTER-OUT, JUNE, 1865.

THE discharge of the original three years' men left the battery in an almost unserviceable condition; but for the attached men it would have been quite so. The muster-roll Oct. 31, 1864, contains the names of twenty-seven re-enlisted men and forty-four members whose term of service would expire at various times during the spring and summer of 1865. It also shows as "temporarily attached" forty men from the Fifth Maryland Infantry and one from the Sixteenth New York Battery.

It became necessary by reason of the discharge of so many non-commissioned officers to reorganize the battery, and, on the twenty-ninth day of October, 1864, the following letter was sent to the headquarters of the regiment :

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY F, 1ST R. I. LT. AT'Y,
IN THE FIELD, VA., Oct. 29, 1864.

Adjutant 1st R. I. Lt. Arty.

Headquarters Sixth Army Corps.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have this day made the following promotions and appointments in Battery F, 1st R. I. Lt. Artillery, subject to the approval of the regimental commander:

Sergt. Charles E. Guild to be first sergeant, vice Gallup discharged.

Corp. Patrick Martin to be sergeant, vice Lilly discharged.

Corp. William J. Bastian to be sergeant, vice West discharged.

Private James Wilson to be sergeant, vice Walker discharged.

Private Calvin C. Burr to be corporal, vice Graham discharged.

Private James Vincent to be corporal, vice Abbott discharged.

Private James P. Clark to be corporal, vice E. Wilcox discharged.

Private William M. Smith to be corporal, vice Whittaker discharged.

Private Jesse B. Bicknell to be corporal, vice F. Wilcox discharged.

Private Henry E. Nye to be corporal, vice Stone discharged.

Private John B. F. Wilbur to be corporal, vice Leach discharged.

Private Albert S. Wood to be bugler, vice Locke discharged.

Private Chandler N. Handell to be wagoner, vice Sykes discharged.

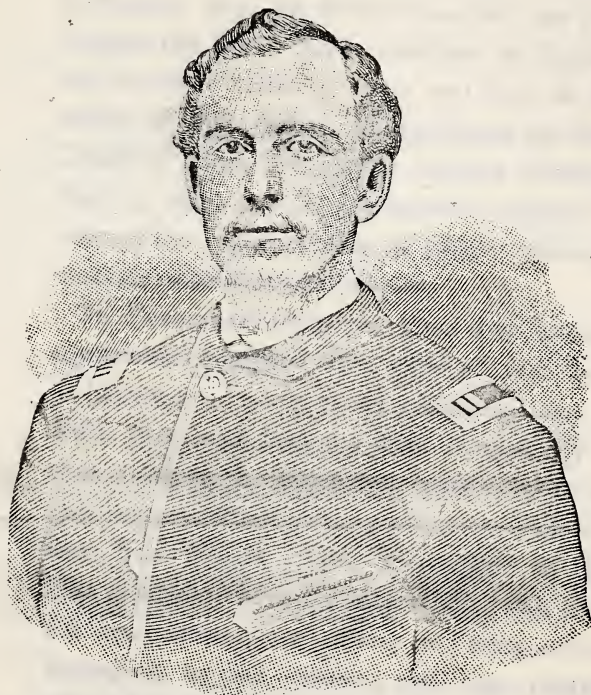
I am, Sir, very respectfully,

PHIL. S. CHASE,

2d Lieut. 1st Regt. R. I. Lt. Arty,

Comdg. Battery F.

On the second day of November, 1864, Lieuts. Peter C. Smith and Philip S. Chase were mustered out of service, and the next day Second Lieut. Robert B. Smith, Sixteenth New York Battery, was temporarily attached. Captain Belger and Lieutenant Simpson, the only remaining officers, were still prisoners of war, therefore Lieutenant Smith was in command and the only officer on duty until the twentieth day of November, when First Sergt. Charles E. Guild was commissioned second lieutenant.



Capt. Thomas Simpson.

The battery remained in camp on the south side of the James River, opposite Aiken's Landing, until November 8th, on which date, in the evening, it crossed the James River, marched to Chaffin's Farm and occupied batteries three and four on the line of works at that place. It continued on the line at Chaffin's Farm, occupying various positions, until April 3, 1865, but did not become engaged with the enemy, the entire winter of 1864-5 passing quietly without important operations.

In December, 1864, two guns with horses and all equipments complete were received, and, on the 24th of December, twenty-seven additional men from the Fifth Maryland Infantry were temporarily attached, thus bringing the command once more to a full six-gun battery, although only about one-half of the men were from Rhode Island or credited to that State. The monthly return for December, 1864, shows present one commissioned officer and sixty-seven men as belonging to the battery, and one commissioned officer and sixty-four men as "temporarily attached."

Dec. 30, 1864, Capt. James Belger was discharged, having escaped from the Southern prisons, by virtue of the following order :

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 30, 1864.

Special Orders, No. 474.

.
10. Under the provisions of General Orders No. 108, April 28, 1863, from this office, *Captain James Belger*, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, an escaped prisoner of war, is hereby mustered out and honorably discharged the service of the United States.

.
By order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

The vacancy caused by the muster out of Captain Belger was not filled until April, 1865, when First Lieut. Thomas Simpson, having been exchanged, was promoted, his commission dating from April 12th.

Lieut. Robert B. Smith, Sixteenth New York Battery, temporarily attached, and commanding battery since Nov. 3, 1864, was mustered out of service, on expiration of term, Jan. 26, 1865, and Second Lieut. Charles E. Guild assumed command, continuing

until Captain Simpson's arrival on the thirteenth day of April, 1865. Second Lieut. Lorenzo Ercambrack, Battery K, Third New York Artillery, was temporarily attached Jan. 27, 1865, remaining until May 11, 1865,



Lieut. Gideon Spencer.

when he was discharged from the service of the United States on tender of his resignation.

The spring campaign which was to bring the war to a close was opened by General Sheridan on the twenty-ninth day of March, 1865. The greater part

of the Army of the James, or the force in front of Richmond and at Bermuda Hundred, had been sent under General Ord to the left, leaving General Weitzel in command north of the Appomattox, with instructions to watch the enemy and take advantage of his weakening of the lines or promptly enter Richmond upon his withdrawal of the troops. The success attending the movements on the left of Petersburg on the first and second days of April caused the enemy to evacuate Richmond, and at two o'clock on the morning of the 3d of April General Weitzel began to advance his lines towards that city which had for nearly four long years bid defiance to all attempts of the Union forces. The city of Richmond was taken possession of by General Weitzel's command on that morning, without opposition. Battery F accompanied the troops entering the city and encamped in the suburbs where it remained until muster out.

Thereafter until the end of the service, the time was occupied in drills, parades, reviews, and other duties incident to camp life. In May, 1865, seventy-seven recruits arrived from recruiting depots. Much time was of necessity given to instructing these

recruits in their duties. Although the war was over and all believed there would be no more fighting, the recruits were drilled with the same diligence and attention to detail as at the commencement of the troubles.

On the 5th of June the battery was on review with the batteries of the artillery brigade, Eighteenth Army Corps, the order for the same directing it to report at four o'clock P. M. "on the open space north of the race course out Twenty-fifth street." Again on the 10th of June, it was ordered "to the open space west side of the race course, near the brick house, at the end of Twenty-fifth street, at four o'clock P. M.," the occasion being a review of the artillery brigade, Eighteenth Army Corps, by Major-General Ord. The brigade at that time comprised ten light batteries, viz. :

B, First United States Artillery, Capt. Samuel Elder.

H, Third New York Artillery, Capt. Enoch Jones.

M, Third New York Artillery, Capt. John H. Howell.

A, Fifth United States Artillery, Lieut. George W. Crabb.
Seventh New York Independent Battery, Capt. P. C.

Regan.

L, Fourth United States Artillery, Lieut. H. C. Hasbrouck.

- F, Fifth United States Artillery, Lieut. A. J. McDónald.
E, Third New York Artillery, Capt. George E. Ashby.
F, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, Capt. Thomas Simpson.
K, Third New York Artillery, Capt. James R. Angell.

On the 19th of June the battery was detailed to fire a salute in honor of Major-General Terry, commanding Department of Virginia, the order directing it to proceed out Second street and be ready for the duty at four and a half o'clock P. M.

The time was occupied until June 27th in similar ceremonies and drills, when the battery was mustered out of service at Richmond, Va., the muster-out roll being signed by "Jere Horton, 2d Lieut. 24th Mass. Vols. and A. C. M. Ind. Div. 24th A. C." It proceeded at once to Providence, R. I., where it arrived July 1st and was received by the Mechanics Rifles, Colonel Arnold, at the dock, while a detachment of the Marine Artillery fired a salute. It was then escorted by the Rifles and Marines to Washington Hall, where breakfast was served and the men dismissed.

The commissioned and non-commissioned officers at muster out were :

THOMAS SIMPSON,	Captain.
GIDEON SPENCER,	First Lieutenant.
FRANK A. WATERMAN,	" "
CHARLES E. GUILD,	Second Lieutenant.
JOHN W. SAYLES,	First Sergeant.
THOMAS E. WILBUR,	Q. M. Sergeant.
PATRICK MARTIN,	Sergeant.
JAMES WILSON,	"
JAMES VINCENT,	"
CALVIN C. BURR,	"
JAMES P. CLARK,	"
WILLIAM M. SMITH,	"
JOHN B. F. WILBUR,	Corporal.
GEORGE S. GAGE,	"
WILLIAM J. PHILLIPS,	"
JOSEPH MINER,	"
JAMES ROGERS,	"
WILLIAM WHITE,	"
PATRICK DUFFY,	"
JOHN H. PROSPERT,	"
BENNETT I. FISH,	"

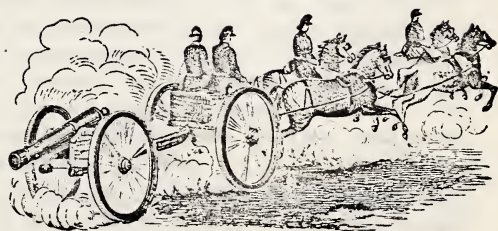
Thus closes the record of Battery F, First Regiment Rhode Island Light Artillery. Its reputation made in actual service, for there was nothing con-

nected with its organization which particularly impressed the minds of the people of Rhode Island, was such that all connected with it, and particularly those who were with it from the beginning, have



Lieut. Frank A. Waterman.

been proud of their membership; and it has been with much satisfaction that its members have replied to the question often asked of a veteran, "What organization did you serve with?" with the words "Belger's Rhode Island Battery."



ROSTER.

Captains.

JAMES BELGER, Newport, R. I. Mustered Oct. 17, 1861; discharged from the First Artillery, U. S. A., Sept. 28, 1861, having served ten years, most of the time as sergeant and first sergeant; commissioned captain, Battery F, Oct. 17, 1861; wounded severely in leg at Blount's Creek, N. C., April 9, 1863; taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; escaped from Salisbury, N. C., Dec., 1864; mustered out of service Dec. 30, 1864.

THOMAS SIMPSON, Providence, R. I. Mustered April 12, 1865; corporal, First Light Battery, May 2, 1861; discharged Aug. 6, 1861; second lieut., Battery F, Oct. 17, 1861; first lieut., Nov. 5, 1862; taken prisoner Oct. 27, 1864; paroled Feb. 20, 1865; captain, Battery F, April 12, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

First Lieutenants.

CHARLES H. POPE, Providence, R. I. Mustered Oct. 17, 1861; sergt.-major First Light Battery, May 2, 1861; first lieut., June 1, 1861; mustered out of service Aug. 6, 1861; first lieut., Battery F, Oct. 17, 1861; resigned Oct. 6, 1862; captain and C. S., U. S. V. subsequently.

GEORGE W. FIELD, Providence, R. I. Mustered Oct. 17, 1861; corporal Battery A, June 6, 1861; first lieut., Battery F, Oct. 17, 1861; resigned Oct. 26, 1862; second lieut. Co. B, Fourth R. I. Vols., Feb. 5, 1863; killed in action July 30, 1864, at the Crater, near Petersburg, Va.

THOMAS SIMPSON, Providence, R. I. See captain.

WILLIAM A. ARNOLD, Providence, R. I. Mustered Nov. 5, 1862: second lieutenant, Oct. 17, 1861; first lieutenant, Nov. 5, 1862; resigned May 4, 1863, on account of physical disability.

PETER C. SMITH, Providence, R. I. Mustered May 14, 1863: enrolled Sept. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1861; second lieutenant, Nov. 5, 1862; first lieutenant, May 14, 1863; mustered out of service, Nov. 2, 1864.

GIDEON SPENCER, Warwick, R. I. Mustered May 23, 1865: private, Battery D, Sept. 4, 1861; corporal, April, 1863; sergeant, Dec., 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 31, 1864; second lieutenant, Battery B, April 26, 1864; taken prisoner at Ream's Station. Aug. 25, 1864; paroled Feb. 20, 1865; first lieutenant, Battery F, May 16, 1865; mustered out of service, June 27, 1865.

FRANK A. WATERMAN, Providence, R. I. Mustered May 26, 1865; private Battery D, Sept. 4, 1861; re-enlisted Jan. 31, 1864, sergeant; second lieutenant, Battery G, May 26, 1864; first lieutenant, Battery F, May 16, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Second Lieutenants.

THOMAS SIMPSON, Providence, R. I. See captain.

WILLIAM A. ARNOLD, Providence, R. I. See first lieutenant.

PETER C. SMITH, Providence, R. I. See first lieutenant.

ALBERT E. ADAMS, Pawtucket, R. I. Mustered Dec. 4, 1862: quartermaster-sergeant, Battery A, June 6, 1861; second lieutenant, Battery F, Dec. 4, 1862; first lieutenant, Battery D, April 26, 1864; mustered out of service March 25, 1865.

PHILIP S. CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. Mustered May 14, 1863: Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, Oct. 23, 1862; first sergeant, March 2, 1863; second lieutenant, May 14, 1863; mustered out of service Nov. 2, 1864.

CHARLES E. GUILD, Medway, Mass. Mustered Nov. 21, 1864; enrolled Sept. 27, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; first sergeant, Oct. 29, 1864; second lieutenant, Nov. 10, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

First Sergeants.

ALEXANDER M. MASSIE, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 27, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; wounded severely at Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 17, 1862; second lieutenant, Third R. I. Heavy Artillery, March 2, 1863.

PHILIP S. CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. See second lieutenant.

SIMEON GALLUP, Ledyard, Conn. Enrolled Oct. 3, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, Nov. 5, 1862; first sergeant, May 14, 1863; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

CHARLES E. GUILD, Medway, Mass. See second lieutenant.

JOHN W. SAYLES, New York, N. Y. Enrolled and mustered Dec. 21, 1861; private; quartermaster-sergeant, March 11, 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864; first sergeant, Nov. 21, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865; appointed second lieutenant, June 12, 1865, but not mustered.

Quartermaster-Sergeants.

WALTER M. KNIGHT, New York, N. Y. Enrolled Sept. 17, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; second lieutenant, Battery H, First R. I. Light Artillery, March 11, 1863; first lieutenant, Battery H, April 22, 1864; brevet captain, April 2, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services before Petersburg, Va.; mustered out of service June 28, 1865.

JOHN W. SAYLES, New York, N. Y. See first sergeant.

THOMAS E. WILBUR, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, April 9, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; sergeant, Jan. 24, 1864; quartermaster-sergeant, Nov. 21, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Sergeants.

PETER C. SMITH, Providence, R. I. See first lieutenant.

WILLIAM C. M. CHURCH, Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 15, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861, as private, Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery; wounded at Bull Run July 21, 1861; transferred to Battery F, October 3, 1861; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service June 6, 1864.

ELMER L. CORTHELL, Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 15, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861, as private, Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery; transferred to Battery F, Oct. 31, 1861; sergeant, Oct. 31, 1861; second lieut., Battery H, Oct. 11, 1862; first lieut., Battery G, Nov. 6, 1863; captain, Battery D, Oct. 21, 1864; mustered out of service July 17, 1865.

GEORGE HAMMOND, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 30, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability April 8, 1862.

CHARLES E. GUILD, Medway, Mass. See second lieutenant.

BENJAMIN H. DRAPER, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 2, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; injured in leg by kick of horse March 21, 1862, while on scout near Trenton, North Carolina; leg amputated May 8, 1862; died May 27, 1862.

FREDERIC CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 29, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal; sergeant, April 9, 1862; second lieut., Battery D, First R. I. Light Artillery, Dec. 4, 1862; first lieut., Battery D, April 8, 1864; mustered out of service July 17, 1865.

BENJAMIN H. ROGERS, Middletown, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private, Co. F, First R. I. Detached Militia May 2, 1861, to Aug. 1, 1861; corporal, Battery F, First R. I. Light Artillery, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, May 27, 1862; transferred to Troop F, First R. I. Cavalry, Nov. 22, 1862; wounded in shoulder Oct. 14, 1863; mustered out of service Oct. 10, 1864; appointed second lieut., Twelfth

U. S. Infantry March 16, 1866; transferred to Twenty-first U. S. Infantry Sept. 21, 1866; first lieut., Feb. 18, 1867; assigned to Thirteenth U. S. Infantry Dec. 31, 1870; captain, Feb. 18, 1874.

PHILIP S. CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. See second lieutenant.
SIMEON GALLUP, Ledyard, Conn. See first sergeant.

ISAAC N. GAGE, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, Nov. 22, 1862; wounded slightly at Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 17, 1862; resigned warrant Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

WILLIAM H. C. SMITH, Central Falls, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 10, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, Dec. 4, 1862; resigned warrant Jan. 24, 1864; on detached service with Signal Corps, U. S. A., May 3, 1864; transferred to Signal Corps, U. S. A., Sept. 1, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 30, 1864.

ISAAC LILLY, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 26, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal, Oct. 29, 1861; sergeant, March 2, 1863; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

GEORGE C. MANCHESTER, Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Jan. 4, 1862; wounded severely Dec. 12, 1862, at Whitehall, N. C.; sergeant, May 14, 1863; resigned warrant Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

GARDNER N. WEST, Wrentham, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 17, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Feb. 21, 1862; sergeant, Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

THOMAS E. WILBUR, Pawtucket, R. I. See quartermaster-sergeant.

I. CASPER SCHMID, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, May 2, 1862; ser-

geant, Jan. 24, 1864; wounded slightly May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, Va.; wounded severely Aug. 9, 1864, before Petersburg, Va.; died at Saterlee U. S. A. General Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 7, 1864, of wounds.

ALBERT R. WALKER, Central Falls, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, May 28, 1862; wounded slightly May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, Va.; sergeant, June 6, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

PATRICK MARTIN, Crompton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Dec. 6, 1862; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

WILLIAM J. BASTIAN, Carolina Mills, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; private; corporal, Jan. 24, 1864; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.

JAMES WILSON, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 28, 1863; private; sergeant, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JAMES VINCENT, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 24, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; sergeant, Nov. 21, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

CALVIN C. BURR, Bellingham, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 15, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; wounded slightly at Goldsboro', N. C., Dec. 17, 1862; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; sergeant, April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JAMES P. CLARK, South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; wounded slightly at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; sergeant, April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

WILLIAM M. SMITH, Wickford, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 24, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; sergeant, April 4, 1865; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.

Corporals.

FREDERIC CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. See sergeant.

PHILIP S. CHASE, Portsmouth, R. I. See second lieutenant.

BENJAMIN H. ROGERS, Middletown, R. I. See sergeant.

FRANK PRENTICE, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 12, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; corporal: private, Jan. 3, 1862; discharged Oct. 3, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

ISAAC N. GAGE, Pawtucket, R. I. See sergeant.

ELISHA A. SLOCUM, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Feb. 21, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

SOLOMON LOID, Boston, Mass. Enrolled Sept. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; corporal; reduced April 8, 1862; discharged June 18, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

BENJAMIN F. MARTINDALE, East Greenwich, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 30, 1861; mustered Oct. 1, 1861; killed by the enemy May 2, 1862, while on picket near New Berne, N. C.

LEVI S. WHEATON, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Nov. 10, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

SIMEON GALLUP, Ledyard, Conn. See first sergeant.

ISAAC LILLY, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.

WILLIAM H. C. SMITH, Central Falls, R. I. See sergeant.

GEORGE C. MANCHESTER, Tiverton, R. I. See sergeant.

GARDNER N. WEST, Wrentham, Mass. See sergeant.

JAMES M. PIERCE, Swansey, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 24, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private: corporal, April 8, 1862; private, Dec. 16, 1862; mustered out of service Oct 28, 1864.

THOMAS E. WILBUR, Pawtucket, R. I. See quartermaster-sergeant.

I. CASPER SCHMID, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.

ALBERT R. WALKER, Central Falls, R. I. See sergeant.

HENRY R. HORTON, Westerly, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Oct. 23, 1862; resigned warrant Dec. 6, 1862; severely wounded in action before Petersburg, Va., June 24, 1864; amputation of left leg and compound fracture of right leg; died at U. S. A. General Hospital, at Hampton, Va., July 4, 1864.

ISAAC GRAHAM, North Swansea, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Nov. 5, 1862; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

GILBERT W. ABBOTT, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Nov. 22, 1862; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

JOSEPH CHURCH, JR., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Nov. 10, 1862; wounded severely at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

EDWARD WILCOX, Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 2, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Dec. 4, 1862; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

PATRICK MARTIN, Crompton, R. I. See sergeant.

JOHN O. WINSOR, Johnston, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 22, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Dec. 16, 1862; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

WILLIAM A. TEEFT, Wakefield, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 30, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, March 2, 1863; second lieut., Eleventh U. S. Colored Troops, Sept. 12, 1863.

FREDERIC WILCOX, Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, May 14, 1863; wounded severely at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

CLOVIS STONE, Olneyville, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 23, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Sept. 24, 1863; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

JOHN WHITTAKER, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 5, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

MICHAEL HART, Willimantic, Conn. Enrolled and mustered July 21, 1862; private; corporal, Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

WILLIAM J. BASTIAN, Carolina Mills, R. I. See sergeant.

ALBERT C. LEACH, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 10, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; corporal, June 6, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

CALVIN C. BURR, Bellingham, Mass. See sergeant.

JAMES VINCENT, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.

JAMES P. CLARK, South Kingstown, R. I. See sergeant.

WILLIAM M. SMITH, Wickford, R. I. See sergeant.

JESSE B. BICKNELL, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; private; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.

HENRY E. NYE, Wakefield, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; private, Feb. 18, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JOHN B. F. WILBUR, Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 26, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; corporal, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

GEORGE S. GAGE, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 15, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted March 22, 1864; corporal, Nov. 21, 1864; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.

WILLIAM J. PHILLIPS, South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; wounded severely before Petersburg, Va., June 24, 1864; corporal, Feb. 18, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JOSEPH MINER, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; corporal, April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JAMES ROGERS, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 6, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; corporal, May 18, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

WILLIAM H. H. WILCOX, Woodstock, Conn. Enrolled and mustered July 9, 1862; private; corporal, May, 1865; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

JOHN MCGUIRE, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Aug. 2, 1862; private; wounded in action at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; corporal, May, 1865; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

WILLIAM WHITE, P. Edward's Island. Enrolled and mustered Sept. 3, 1864; private; corporal, June 15, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

BENNETT J. FISH. Enrolled and mustered March 27, 1865; private; corporal, June 15, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

PATRICK DUFFY. Enrolled and mustered March 28, 1865; private; corporal, June 15, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

JOHN H. PROSPERT. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1865; private; corporal, June 15, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Buglers.

THOMAS W. LOCKE, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

WILLIAM H. YOUNG, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service, Oct. 28, 1864.

ALBERT S. WOOD, Hopkinton, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 24, 1862; private; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; bugler, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Artificers.

HENRY CRANE, New Bedford, Mass. Enrolled Sept. 18, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Oct. 3, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

HOLDER S. BRIGGS, Warren, R. I. Enrolled Sept. 29, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Sept. 12, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

EDWARD H. WINCHESTER, Glocester, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; artificer, Sept. 12, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

DAVID BENTLEY, Woonsocket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; artificer, Dec. 12, 1863; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Wagoners.

DARIUS SYKES, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; wagoner, July 1, 1863; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

CHANDLER N. HANDELL, Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; private; wagoner, Oct. 29, 1864; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.

CHARLES D. CARD, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 24, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; private; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; wagoner, April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

Privates.

ABBOTT, GILBERT W., Phenix, R. I. See corporal.

ANDERSON, CHARLES L., Boston, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; deserted Jan. 14, 1864.

ALMY, OTIS H., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

AUSTIN, ALLEN, Coventry, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

ALLEN, DEXTER B., Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 20, 1862; wounded in action, front of Petersburg, Va., June 24, 1864; discharged July 20, 1865, at Lovell General Hospital, Portsmouth Grove, R. I., on surgeon's certificate.

ALLEN, CHARLES I. Enrolled and mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

AUSTIN, HENRY. Enrolled and mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

BAKER, CHARLES H., Attleboro, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 22, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

BASSETT, PHILIP L., Portsmouth, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 27, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; prisoner of war March 31, 1862, captured while on picket near New Berne, N. C.; paroled; discharged Dec. 2, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

- BATEN, NATHAN, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- BAXTER, HENRY H., Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; died in General Hospital, Annapolis, Md., Feb. 5, 1862.
- BENTLEY, DAVID, Woonsocket, R. I. See artificer.
- BRAYMAN, GEORGE H., Wakefield, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 12, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BOYD, WILLIAM A., Olneyville, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- BRYANT, FRANK, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 8, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Sept. 12, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- BUTLER, FREEMAN, Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 21, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861; private, Battery A; transferred to F Oct. 3, 1861; discharged Dec. 15, 1861.
- BURR, CALVIN C., Bellingham, Mass. See sergeant.
- BUTTERWORTH, JOHN, Warren, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 18, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; wounded Dec. 16, 1862, at Whitehall, N. C.; left hand amputated; discharged Sept. 18, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
- BARTLETT, JOHN E., New Bedford, Mass. Enrolled and mustered March 19, 1862; died at Beaufort, N. C., of brain fever, July 28, 1862.
- BICKNELL, JESSE B., Phenix, R. I. See corporal.
- BASTIAN, WILLIAM J., Carolina Mills, R. I. See sergeant.
- BROWER, WILLIAM, Westerly, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 17, 1862; mustered out of service May 18, 1865.
- BAGAN, THOMAS, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 21, 1862; discharged Oct. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

- BARNES, DANIEL W., Graniteville, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 26, 1862; wounded at Drury's Bluff May 16, 1864; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- BRYANT, HENRY, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 26, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- BENWAY, THOMAS, Grafton, Mass. Enrolled May 9, 1863; mustered May 13, 1863; died at Fort Monroe, Va., Oct. 7, 1864.
- BARBOUR, GEORGE W., Warwick, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Sept. 22, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BLACKWELL, ROBERT, Ireland. Enrolled and mustered Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BENNETT, ELI A. Enrolled and mustered March 23, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BAILEY, AUGUSTUS C. Enrolled and mustered March 25, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BLACKMAR, FRANCIS. Enrolled and mustered March 27, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BAXTER, BERNARD. Enrolled and mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BROWNING, GARDNER K. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BURNS, JAMES. Enrolled and mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BARRY, JOHN. Enrolled and mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- BUCHANAN, JOHN. Enrolled and mustered April 7, 1865; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.
- CARD, CHARLES D., Warwick, R. I. See wagoner.
- CHAFFEE, WILLIAM H., Seekonk, Mass. Enrolled and mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged June 27, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- CHURCH, JOSEPH, Jr., Tiverton, R. I. See corporal.

- COSTELLO, JOHN. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged July 1, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- COLLINS, OSCAR S., Blackstone, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 1, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; detached service Com. Dept. 18th Corps, Aug. 13, 1864; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.
- CROSSMAN, DANIEL, Burrillville, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged July 10, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- CUNNINGHAM, JAMES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- CLARKE, JAMES P., South Kingstown, R. I. See sergeant.
- CHESTER, JOHN H., Hopkinton, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.
- CRUDEN, EDWARD, Boston, Mass. Enrolled and mustered July 5, 1862; discharged June 23, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
- CURTIS, ELLIS M., Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 15, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- COULTERS, JOHN R., Coventry, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 23, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- CASSIDY, BARNEY, Lonsdale, R. I. Enrolled April 27, 1863; mustered May 13, 1863; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CONNOR, JAMES, Ireland. Enrolled May 4, 1863; mustered May 13, 1863; died U. S. A. General Hospital, New Berne, N. C., Oct. 30, 1863, of inflammation of the lungs.
- CRANDALL, GEORGE S., Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Nov. 23, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- COOK, WILLIAM M. Enrolled and mustered March 27, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CHAMBERLIN, OSCAR F. Enrolled and mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service, June 27, 1865.

- CROSBY, GEORGE F. L. Enrolled and mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CLARK, OLIVER H. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- COOK, STEPHEN E. Enrolled and mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CAPRON, JAMES E. Enrolled and mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CARLTON, CHARLES. Enrolled and mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- CAUGHLIN, JOHN. Enrolled and mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- DAILEY, DAVID, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 15, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; killed in action on Manchester and Petersburg turnpike, near Drury's Bluff, Va., May 12, 1864.
- DANFORTH, OZIAS C., JR., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- DAVIS, JAMES C., Rehoboth, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mortally wounded in action May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, Va.; died May 30, 1864, at Richmond, Va., while a prisoner of war.
- DAY, HENRY F., Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 22, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861; transferred from Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery, Oct. 3, 1861; discharged Feb. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- DILLABAR, WILLIAM P., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 9, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Nov. 29, 1861, on surgeon's certificate.
- DROWN, DAVID, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864; injured while on duty, March 18, 1865; portion of hand amputated; discharged July 28, 1865, on surgeon's certificate.

DUFFY, HUGH, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 15, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

DUFFY, PETER, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

DAVIS, WILLIAM M., Westerly, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 27, 1862; died at New Berne, N. C., Aug. 27, 1862, of diarrhœa.

DOLAN, JAMES. Enrolled and mustered March 22, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

DUFFY, PATRICK. See corporal.

DWYER, MICHAEL. Enrolled and mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

DEREEN, ROBERT. Enrolled and mustered April 1, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

DEWOLF, LEWIS C. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

DINKLE, RICHARD. Mustered April 3, 1865. Deserted at Richmond, Va., June 5, 1865.

DONAHUE, MATTHEW. Mustered April 7, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

EDDY, EPHRAIM R., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 6, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

EASTERBROOKS, SYLVESTER, Warren, R. I. Enrolled April 29, 1863; mustered May 13, 1863; wounded in action on Manchester and Petersburg turnpike, near Drury's Bluff, Va., May 12, 1864; died May 24, 1864, at U. S. A. General Hospital, Hampton, Va., from wounds (right foot amputated).

ELDRIDGE, JAMES C. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

ESTLE, WILLIAM B. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

FITZGIBBONS, JOHN, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 1, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Oct. 16, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

FULLER, GEORGE E., Rehoboth, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; taken prisoner April 19, 1862, while on picket near New Berne, N. C.; paroled; discharged Aug. 12, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

FENNER, ALBERT S., Johnston, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 4, 1862; mustered out of service April 5, 1863.

FAIRBANKS, JOSEPH O., Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 9, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1863.

FORD, ROBERT T., Derran, N. H. Enrolled and mustered Oct. 5, 1864; transferred from Battery B, First R. I. Light Artillery; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

FISH, BENNETT J. See corporal.

FAY, THOMAS S. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

FLAGG, GEORGE E. Mustered March 31, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

GRAHAM, HENRY, JR., Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered June 6, 1861; transferred from Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery, Oct. 3, 1861; second lieut., Fourteenth R. I. H. Artillery, (colored), Oct. 6, 1863.

GAGE, GEORGE S., Pawtucket, R. I. See corporal.

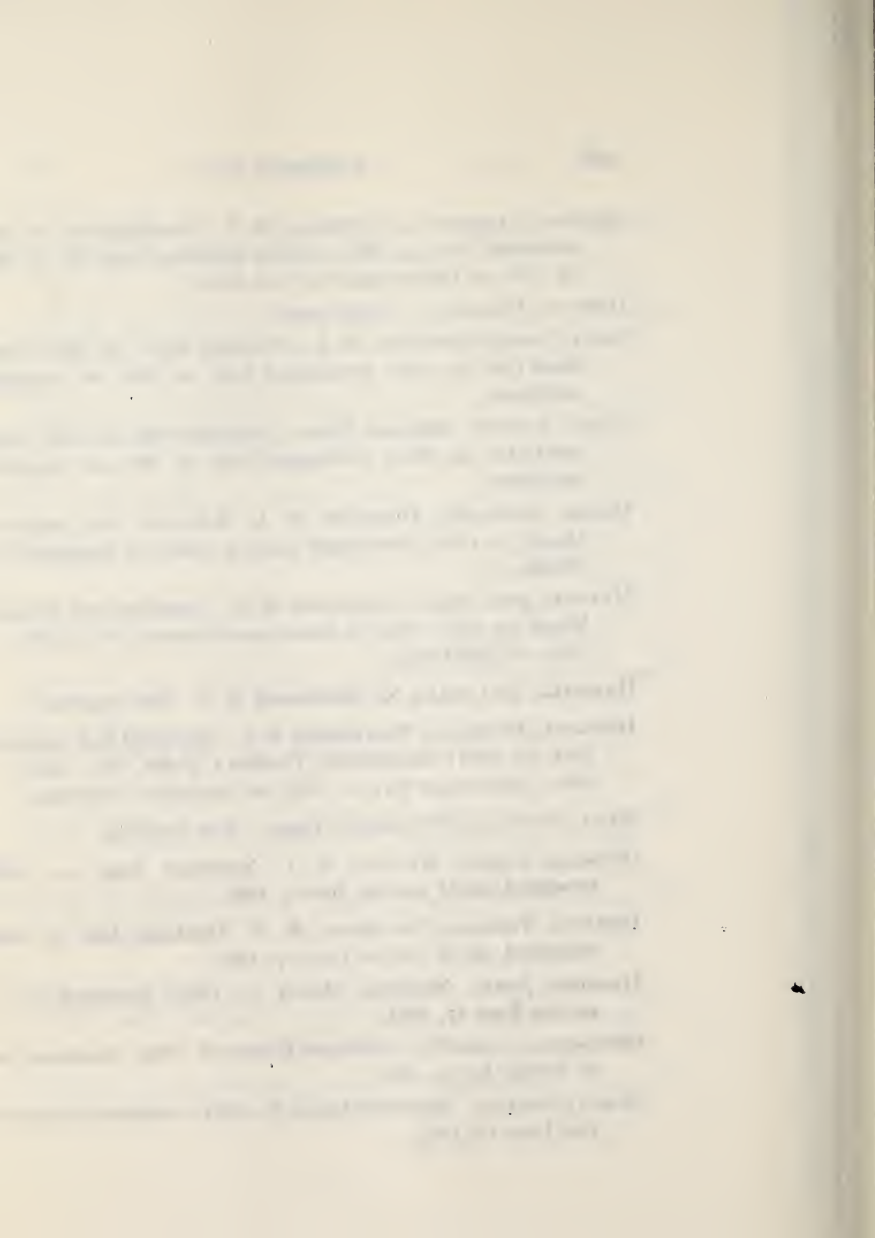
GOLDEN, MICHAEL, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; wounded at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; wounded at Chaffin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

GRAHAM, ISAAC, North Swansey, Mass. See corporal.

GRANGER, JAMES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged May 17, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

- GRINNELL, ALBERT, Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 26, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- GRINNELL, BENJAMIN H., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 26, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- GAVITT, JAMES L., Westerly, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 31, 1862; killed in action at Whitehall, N. C., Dec. 16, 1862.
- GODFREY, WILLIAM. Mustered April 3, 1865; deserted at Richmond, Va., June 1, 1865.
- GOFF, AMASA R. Mustered April 4, 1865; died June 28, 1865, of chronic diarrhœa.
- HALEY, MARK, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- HALL, HENRY, Thompson, Conn. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; severely wounded in action on Manchester and Petersburg turnpike, near Drury's Bluff, Va., May 12, 1864; died of wounds Sept. 28, 1864, at Brattleboro', Vt.
- HARRISON, JOSEPH R., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- HARPER, EDWARD, New York, N. Y. Enrolled and mustered Oct. 30, 1861; deserted Nov. 13, 1861, at Camp Sprague, Washington, D. C.
- HEALEY, WILLIAM B., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; died at Roanoke Island, N. C., March 19, 1862, of typhoid fever.
- HOLLOWAY, BENJAMIN A., North Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

- HORTON, ALONZO C., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 22, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; died at Hatteras Inlet, N. C., Feb. 19, 1862, of inflammation of the brain.
- HORTON, HENRY R. See corporal.
- HOYT, JOHN, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 24, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged July 10, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- HUNT, JOHN N., Seekonk, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged May 23, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- HOXIE, LEONARD, Dorrville, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 7, 1862; discharged June 9, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- HAZARD, JOB, South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; died in camp near Kinston, N. C., Dec. 20, 1862, of diphtheria.
- HANDALL, CHANDLER N., Richmond, R. I. See wagoner.
- HOPKINS, PEREZ A., Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 19, 1862; wounded at Chaffin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; discharged May 22, 1865, on surgeon's certificate.
- HART, MICHAEL, Willimantic, Conn. See corporal.
- HOPKINS, ELIJAH, Warwick, R. I. Mustered Sept. 22, 1864; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- HORTON, THOMAS, Providence, R. I. Mustered Dec. 2, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- HIGGINS, JOHN. Mustered March 23, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- HOUGHTON, JAMES O. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service July 9, 1865.
- HOLT, CHARLES. Mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.



- HOLDEN, EDWIN W. Mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- HILL, JAMES. Mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- HOPKINS, STEPHEN F. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- JENCKES, ALBERT J., Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 15, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861; transferred from Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery, Oct. 3, 1861; mustered out of service June 5, 1864.
- JOHNSON, JAMES S., Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; discharged Oct. 27, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- JOHNSON, ANDREW, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 16, 1862; mustered out of service May 17, 1865.
- JOHNSON, JAMES. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- JORDAN, EDWIN A. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- KAVANAUGH, MICHAEL, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 9, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- KEACH, CHARLES, Burrillville, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- KENYON, WELCOME W., South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; died Sept. 12, 1864, at U. S. A. General Hospital, West's Building, Baltimore. Md., (chronic diarrhœa.)
- KING, JAMES M., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 2, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

KING, CHARLES T., Scituate, R. I. Enrolled and mustered August 5, 1862; captured near Richmond, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; returned to duty April 12, 1865; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.

KIERANS, JAMES, Ireland. Mustered July 1, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

KELLY, THOMAS. Mustered April 4, 1865; deserted from conscript camp, Alexandria, Va., en route to the battery, May 11, 1865.

KNIGHT, MOSES O. Mustered April 6, 1865; discharged May 26, 1865. on surgeon's certificate.

KING, JOHN A. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

LAUGHLIN, ROBERT, Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 15, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861; transferred from Battery A, First R. I. Light Artillery, Oct. 3, 1861; discharged Feb. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

LEACH, ALBERT C., Pawtucket, R. I. See corporal.

LOVE, HENRY A., Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; wounded March 27, 1862, while on picket near New Berne, N. C.; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

LUTHER, STEPHEN G., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged March 29, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

LARKIN, REUBEN E., Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 2, 1862; died June 12, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., of typhoid fever.

LONERGAN, JAMES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Aug. 7, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

LOOMIS, HENRY. Mustered March 29, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

- McCAVANAGH, JOHN. Enrolled and mustered Sept. 20, 1861; transferred from Co. E, Twenty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry, May 11, 1863; captured at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; paroled Dec. 13, 1864; mustered out of service Jan. 18, 1865.
- MANCHESTER, GEORGE C., Tiverton, R. I. See sergeant.
- MACOMBER, FREDERIC D., Portsmouth, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; wounded severely in arm, at Proctor's Creek, Va., May 12, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- MARTIN, PATRICK, Warwick, R. I. See sergeant.
- McCABE, PATRICK, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 10, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; killed in action at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864.
- McCARTY, MICHAEL, Lowell, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 9, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- McALLIS, DENNIS, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Sept. 8, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- MILLER, SETH B., Seekonk, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 17, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- MINER, JOSEPH, Warwick, R. I. See corporal.
- MORRIS, THOMAS, Burrillville, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 23, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- McCOMB, JOHN, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 22, 1862; died Aug. 31, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., (febris remittens.)
- MINER, WILLIAM, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 22, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

MCGUIRE, JOHN, Providence, R. I. See corporal.

MCGUINNES, ARTHUR, Ireland. Mustered Aug. 31, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

MCBATH, DANIEL, Providence, R. I. Mustered April 3, 1865; deserted June 1, 1865, at Richmond, Va,

MCCANN, GEORGE. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

MCCANN, JOHN. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

MCGINITY, PATRICK. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

MONOHAN, MICHAEL. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

NICKERSON, GEORGE H., Woonsocket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 27, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; wounded in action before Petersburg, Va., June 24, 1864; discharged May 8, 1865, on surgeon's certificate.

NYE, JONATHAN R., Wakefield, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; died Aug. 3, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., (diphtheria.)

NYE, HENRY E., Wakefield, R. I. See corporal.

NESBITT, WILLIAM, Westerly, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 17, 1862; killed in action at Whitehall, N. C., Dec. 16, 1862.

NEVIL, JOHN, Westerly, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 3, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

NEVIL, DANIEL. Mustered April 3, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

NORTH, FREDERICK E. Mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

OSBORNE, JOHN, Woonsocket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 18, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged July 17, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

- OPENSHAW, WILLIAM E., Newport, R. I. Mustered Oct. 5, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- PARKER, GEORGE W., Rehoboth, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- PAYNE, PARDON S., Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 5, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged July 2, 1863, to enlist as hospital steward, U. S. A.
- PERRY, VALORUS N., Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- PIERCE, JAMES M., Swansey, Mass. See corporal.
- PENDLETON, ETHAN D., Wakefield, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 27, 1862; mustered out of service March 27, 1865.
- PHILLIPS, WILLIAM J., South Kingstown, R. I. See corporal.
- PHELON, DEWITT C. Mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- PROSPERT, JOHN H. See corporal.
- PAINE, GEORGE W. Mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- RANDALL, DANIEL L., Johnston, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 23, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- REYNOLDS, MICHAEL, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 23, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Feb. 27, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- ROGERS, DANIEL G., Coventry, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; wounded in action at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- ROGERS, JAMES, Providence, R. I. See corporal.

- RICHMOND, JOHN H., Lisbon, Conn. Enrolled and mustered April 7, 1862; discharged Sept. 3, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- REDDY, THOMAS, Warwick, R. I. Enrolled and mustered May 17, 1862; mustered out of service May 18, 1865.
- RODGERS, JOHN, St. Louis, Mo. Enrolled and mustered April 20, 1863; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- RYAN, MICHAEL M. Mustered March 23, 1865; deserted June 16, 1865, at Richmond, Va.
- ROBINSON, WILLIAM A. Mustered March 27, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- RIDER, CHARLES H. Mustered April 3, 1865; deserted June 6, 1865, at Richmond, Va.
- RANDALL, HERMAN. Mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- ROUSE, RUSSELL C. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- STANLEY, MILTON, Providence, R. I. Enrolled May 15, 1861; mustered June 6, 1861; transferred from Battery A, Oct. 3, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; died Dec. 6, 1864, at Providence, R. I., while on furlough from Lovell General Hospital, Portsmouth Grove, R. I.
- SAUNDERS, WILLIAM R., South Scituate, R. I.. Enrolled Oct. 25, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- SCHMID, I. CASPER, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.
- SHELDON, NEHEMIAH K., Woonsocket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 12, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Sept. 12, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- SHELDON, GEORGE H., Riverpoint, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 24, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

- SIMONS, HENRY, Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged May 15, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- SMITH, JAMES H., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 25, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- SMITH, THOMAS D., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Oct. 27, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- SPELMAN, JAMES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 19, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Dec. 25, 1861, on surgeon's certificate.
- STEWART, CHARLES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered Oct. 29, 1861; deserted at Annapolis, Md., Jan. 5, 1862.
- STONE, CLOVIS, Olneyville, R. I. See corporal.
- STRAIGHT, JOSEPH L., East Greenwich, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 1, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged April 29, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- SYKES, DARIUS W., Pawtucket, R. I. See wagoner.
- SWEET, MATTHEW, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 8, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- SAYLES, JOHN W., New York, N. Y. See first sergeant.
- SMITH, WILLIAM M., Wickford, R. I. See corporal.
- STREETER, JEREMIAH, South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 29, 1862; mustered out of service March 31, 1865.
- SPENCER, ALFRED B., Scituate, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.
- STACKPOLE, THOMAS, Willimantic, Conn. Enrolled and mustered July 21, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- SADLER, CHARLES H. Mustered March 22, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

- SHEEN, WILLIAM. Mustered March 24, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SNOW, AUGUSTUS F. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SMITH, FREDERICK. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SMITH, RICHARD P. Mustered March 29, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SCHEUREN, JOHN J. Mustered March 30, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SANFORD, CHARLES G. Mustered April 3, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SHERWIN, GEORGE H. Mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SALISBURY, GEORGE C. Mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 5, 1865.
- SHAW, FRANK. Mustered April 4, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- SPRING, JOHN, JR. Mustered April 7, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- TAYLOR, BARTON K., Scituate, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 25, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Feb. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- TEFFT, WILLIAM A., Wakefield, R. I. See corporal.
- TITUS, CHARLES R., Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 9, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged March 2, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- TITUS, NELSON B., Taunton, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 25, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 12, 1863; mustered out of service July 7, 1865.
- TANNER, HENRY, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 23, 1862; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

- TYGNE, PATRICK. Mustered March 28, 1865; mustered out of service June 28, 1865.
- TYRELL, THOMAS. Mustered April 1, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- TUCKER, CHARLES. Mustered April 5, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- TAYLOR, GALEN. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- VARS, CHARLES C., Westerly, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; captured at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; paroled Dec. 11, 1864; mustered out of service Jan. 29, 1865.
- VICKERY, SHUBAEL, Pawtucket, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; deserted Nov. 5, 1861, at Camp Sprague, Washington, D. C.
- VINCENT, JAMES, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.
- WALKER, ALBERT R., Central Falls, R. I. See sergeant.
- WALTON, HENRY, England. Enrolled Oct. 28, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- WEST, GARDNER N., Wrentham, Mass. See sergeant.
- WHITTAKER, JOHN S., Providence, R. I. See corporal.
- WHITE, CHARLES E., Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 14, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.
- WHITMAN, CHARLES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 7, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864; wounded in action at Chaffin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- WHITMAN, REUBEN, Phenix, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 15, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Oct. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
- WINCHESTER, EDWARD H., Gloucester, R. I. See artificer.

WILCOX, EDWARD, Tiverton, R. I. See corporal.

WILCOX, FREDERIC, Tiverton, R. I. See corporal.

WILKIE, HENRY C., Tiverton, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 21, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; wounded in action at Chaffin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out of service Oct. 28, 1864.

WILBUR, THOMAS E., Pawtucket, R. I. See quartermaster-sergeant.

WINSOR, JOHN O., Johnston, R. I. See corporal.

WOOD, JOHN, New Bedford, Mass. Enrolled Oct. 4, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; discharged Jan. 14, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

WOOD, ALBERT S., Hopkinton, R. I. See bugler.

WOODMANSIE, SYLVESTER, Richmond, R. I. Enrolled and mustered March 24, 1862; re-enlisted March 30, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.

WILBUR, JOHN B. F., Richmond, R. I. See corporal.

WRIGHT, THOMAS P., South Kingstown, R. I. Enrolled and mustered April 3, 1862; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.

WELCH, WILLIAM, Ireland. Enrolled and mustered April 4, 1862; mustered out of service April 5, 1865.

WHITTEMORE, HENRY, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 5, 1862; discharged Sept. 28, 1863, at Washington, D. C., for insanity.

WILCOX, WILLIAM H. H., Woodstock, Conn. See corporal.

WHITHAM, BENJAMIN, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 18, 1862; captured at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., military prison, Sept. 18, 1864.

WILD, JAMES, Providence, R. I. Enrolled and mustered July 17, 1862; wounded in action at Chaffin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.

- WILSON, JAMES, Providence, R. I. See sergeant.
- WILLSON, HENRY, Canada. Mustered Aug. 5, 1864; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- WHITMAN, WILLIAM H., Coventry, R. I. Mustered Aug. 20, 1864; mustered out of service June 7, 1865.
- WHITING, EDWARD, North Attleboro, Mass. Mustered Aug. 22, 1864; mustered out of service June 21, 1865.
- WHITE, WILLIAM, Prince Edward's Island. See corporal.
- WARNER, WILLIAM. Mustered April 1, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- WALLACE, THOMAS. Mustered March 27, 1865; deserted May 10, 1865, while en route to battery.
- WELDEN, JOHN. Mustered April 6, 1865; mustered out of service June 27, 1865.
- YOUNG, EDWARD S., Warwick, R. I. Enrolled Oct. 22, 1861; mustered Oct. 29, 1861; died in Hospital, Eighteenth Army Corps, July 9, 1864.

ROLL OF MEN TEMPORARILY ATTACHED.

Second Lieutenants.

- ROBERT B. SMITH, 16th N. Y. Battery, from Nov. 3, 1864, to Jan. 26, 1865.
LORENZO ERCAMBRACK, K, 3d N. Y. Artillery, from Jan. 27, 1865, to May 11, 1865.

Privates.

- EBENEZER SHERMAN, G, 27th Mass. Vols., as blacksmith from July 17, 1863, to Dec., 1863.
EDWARD AUSTIN, E, 1st R. I. Light Artillery, from Oct. 21, 1863, to June 18, 1864.
BERNARD ROGERS, B, 16th N. Y. Artillery, as blacksmith from Jan. 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
CHRISTIAN BREGHNER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
JOHN COLWELL, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
RICHARD EDWARDS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
JOHN FOSTER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
DAVID S. KEENER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to Dec. 3, 1864.
CHARLES H. LAWTER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
JAMES McCORMICK, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

- JOHN MORROW, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- FRANCIS G. PAUL, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JAMES R. PRICE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN ROONEY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ISAAC F. RUTHVINE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- MICHAEL RYAN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- FREDERICK SHULTZ, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- HENRY STRIEB, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN F. TANEBER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN WALKER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- CHARLES WARD, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- HENRY WEBER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ANDREW WIRTH, 5th Maryland Infantry, from July 30, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SAMUEL BRADFORD, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JAMES BRIDGE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN BROOKS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- AUGUSTUS BURRIER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

- WILLIAM CARRICK, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- LEWIS CHAFFMAN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864 to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN CONAWAY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- WILLIAM COX, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ROBERT CUNNINGHAM, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- BENJAMIN DIX, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SAMUEL DORSEY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN EASTON, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ANDREW GETTY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN MCGEE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- WILLIAM MYERS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ANDREW QUARRY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOHN RIDLIN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- ISAAC STALL, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- WILLIAM SWEET, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- WILLIAM WHALIN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Aug. 7, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- FRANCIS H. ARMSTRONG, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

- JOHN BARWICK, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SHARPLY BULLOCK, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- DANIEL CRAWFORD, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- HUGH DEVLIN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- RICHARD FENIX, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- GUSTINE FOSTER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- RICHARD GANETT, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SAMUEL HOLLAND, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- EBENEZAH IRWIN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JAMES JORDAN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- FRANCIS W. LAKE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JOSEPH LEE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- JACOB LOTMAN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- WILLIAM T. McCLOY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SAMUEL McDONALD, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.
- SAMUEL H. MATTHEWS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to Feb. 28, 1865.
- JACOB M. MINKER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

JOHN F. MOODY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

KROESON MORGAN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

JOHN E. MOSS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

CHARLES MYERS, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

DANIEL O'DONOGHUE, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to Jan. 21, 1865.

JOHN P. RICHARDSON, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

CHARLES SNYDER, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

CHARLES STEPHEN, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

DANIEL TIMNEY, 5th Maryland Infantry, from Dec. 24, 1864, to June 21, 1865.

MORTUARY RECORD.

Sergeants.

DRAPER, BENJAMIN H. Died May 27, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., from amputation of left thigh, caused by kick from a horse while on a scout.

SCHMID, I. CASPER, Died Oct. 7, 1864, at Philadelphia, Pa., from amputation of left leg, caused by wound received in front of Petersburg, Va.

Corporal.

MARTINDALE, BENJAMIN F. Killed by the enemy May 2, 1862, while on picket on Trent road, near New Berne, N. C.

Privates.

BARTLETT, JOHN E. Died June 28, 1862, at Hammond General Hospital, Beaufort, N. C., of brain fever.

BAXTER, HENRY H. Died Feb. 5, 1862, at Annapolis, Md., of phthisis pulmonalis.

BENWAY, THOMAS. Died Oct. 7, 1864, at Fort Monroe, Va., of diarrhœa.

CONNOR, JAMES. Died Oct. 30, 1863, at Foster General Hospital, New Berne, N. C., of inflammation of lungs.

DALEY, DAVID. Killed in action May 12, 1864, on Richmond and Petersburg turnpike, near Proctor's Creek, Va.

DAVIS, JAMES C. Died May 30, 1864, at Richmond, Va., from wounds received in action May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff.

DAVIS, WILLIAM M. Died Aug. 27, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., of chronic diarrhœa.

EASTERBROOKS, SYLVESTER. Died May 24, 1864, at Hampton, Va., from wounds received in action May 12, 1864, near Proctor's Creek, Va.

GAVITT, JAMES L. Killed in action Dec. 16, 1862, at Whitehall, N. C.

HALL, HENRY. Died Sept. 28, 1864, at Brattleboro, Vt., of wounds received in action, May 12, 1864, near Proctor's Creek, Va.

HAZZARD, Job. Died Dec. 20, 1862, near Kinston, N. C., of diphtheria.

HEALY, WILLIAM B. Died March 19, 1862, at Roanoke Island, N. C., of typhoid fever.

HORTON, ALONZO C. Died Feb. 19, 1862, at Hatteras, N. C., of inflammation of the brain.

HORTON, HENRY R. Died July 4, 1864, at Fort Monroe, Va., from wounds received in action June 24, 1864, in front of Petersburg, Va.

KENYON, WELCOME W. Died Sept. 12, 1864, at Baltimore, Md., disease not stated.

LARKIN, REUBEN E. Died June 12, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., of typhoid fever.

MCCABE, PATRICK. Killed in action May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, Va.

MCCOMB, JOHN. Died Aug. 31, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., of febris remittens.

NESBIT, WILLIAM. Killed in action Dec. 16, 1862, at Whitehall, N. C.

NYE, JONATHAN R. Died Aug. 3, 1862, at New Berne, N. C., of diphtheria.

STANLEY, MILTON. Died Dec. 6, 1864, at Providence, R. I., of bronchitis.

WHITHAM, BENJAMIN. Died Sept. 18, 1864, in Andersonville, Ga., military prison.

YOUNG, EDWARD S. Died July 9, 1864, near City Point, Va., disease not stated.

APPENDIX.

MY FOUR MONTHS' EXPERIENCE

AS A

PRISONER OF WAR.

BY CAPTAIN THOMAS SIMPSON.

BATTERY "F," First Regiment, Rhode Island Light Artillery, with which I had served from its muster in, was encamped on the 27th of October, 1864, at Jones's Landing on the James River, a little below and on the bank opposite Aikens's Landing. As the term of service of the officers and of most of the enlisted men expired on the 28th, we had received orders to draw out from the line of works to enable us better to make out the necessary papers connected with our muster-out; and we had been encamped here a week or two. Having occasion to visit corps headquarters, some three miles from the James River, on the 26th, I found all the troops that could be spared from the works, massed in

rear preparatory to some movement, whither or with what object the commanding officers only knew, and they were not disposed to be communicative. Never having been near where an action was taking place in which our battery did not participate, or at least expect to, I determined, if a possible excuse could be found, to follow and to be a looker on. Returning to camp I found Major William Monroe, Allotment Commissioner from Rhode Island, paying the men their State bounty then due. He remained over night, and in the morning, after taking him in my ambulance to Bermuda Hundred, where he took the Norfolk boat, I returned to camp, had my horse saddled, and with an excuse in the shape of a muster-roll, which the Commissary of Musters had notified me it would be necessary for him to see before approving the officers' applications for muster-out, I started for headquarters, accompanied by an orderly; neither of us with arms of any description. -

Arriving at the ground where the troops had been massed the day previous, I found they had started at day-break, and, learning about the direction they had gone. I followed, hoping to overtake them by noon. Riding some five miles, we came to a brigade of our cavalry drawn up in line at a cross-road, a squadron or two of which were evidently ready to charge down one of the roads. I halted here a few moments talking with some acquaintances in the First New York Mounted Rifles (better known, in our corps at least, as "Mounted Robbers"), and after making some inquiries as to the where-

abouts of corps headquarters, without getting anything definite, except that it was ahead, rode on. Some five hundred yards from these troops the road branched to the left, and as it seemed to have been traveled most recently in that direction, I concluded it was the one taken by the corps I was in pursuit of and turned down, having inquired of stragglers whom we overtook on the road as to how far the corps was ahead, etc., with rather poor success. Seeing two mounted men approaching, and supposing them to be orderlies from some headquarters, I thought that at last we should learn something definite ; and we did. When within a pace or two, and just about to speak to them, you can imagine I was somewhat astonished at receiving the order, "Halt ! Surrender !" backed by a double-barreled shot-gun and Spencer rifle. The road at this point was quite narrow, fenced on each side, and although within easy gunshot of our cavalry, it was completely hidden from them by a narrow strip of woods and a bend in the road. To turn back was to be shot, unless a miracle should save us ; to go ahead I knew was to Richmond and a rebel prison. However, I had little time to weigh the chances, which I thought then, as I do now, were in favor of the latter.

Ordering us to ride on in front at a canter, our captors followed at the same gait for perhaps a quarter of a mile, when one of them, riding alongside, requested me to show him my watch ; this I declined to do and he dropped back without a word. After riding a short distance further, we turned down a cart-path in the woods,

and in a little while met two more of those scouts, as they call themselves. Here the individual anxious to possess my watch, again came alongside, ordered us to halt, and deliberately cocking and presenting a pistol to my head, remarked, "Now I'll take that watch." Of course I was unable to resist such persuasion as this, so handing him the watch I remarked that it was a valuable one, and asked him to take good care of it. He assured me that he would, and he has — such good care that I have not seen it since. These other two had several prisoners whom they had captured, among others the orderly of the medical director of our corps, who told me that the medical director had been captured on the very road on which I had been taken, while looking for a place to park his ambulances. Although I wished no harm to the "Doctor," yet I felt a little better on finding that others had gone before on the same road as myself.

The entire party waited here in the woods for two more of their number whom they had left lying in ambush on the main road, and whose horses they had in charge. It was while thus waiting that I began to realize our situation, and a more disagreeable one can hardly be imagined. I was soaked to the skin by a cold rain, which had commenced falling early in the day, and which was now pouring down as though we were about to have another flood; had had nothing to eat since the day previous, and though to tell the truth I was not hungry; had been relieved of what few valuables I had, as in addition to my watch they had kindly consented to take charge of

any stray greenbacks that chanced to be in my pocket-book ; and added to all this was the prospect that instead of reaching home in a few days as I had expected, a dreary and in all probability long confinement was before me. Some of the stories which I had but a short time before read in the papers of the horrors of life in Andersonville and other southern prisons, came fresh to my mind and were not encouraging ; still, seeing that there was no help for it, I resolved to put as good a face on the matter as possible.

After waiting some two or three hours, and finding that the dismounted men did not arrive, our captors started with us for a point at which it seems they had agreed to meet should they get separated. This was the house of a poor white farmer whom we found, together with his wife and two daughters, at home. They manifested very little concern at receiving such a number of visitors, and the daughters, both of whom were quite pretty, declined to have any conversation with a "Yank," and little with anyone for that matter. The house was situated in rear of the new line of our troops, and picket firing along the lines could be distinctly heard during the greater part of the night. From this circumstance I had hopes that some stray party of our forces might discover and recapture us ; but towards morning the firing slackened and this hope left me.

About nine o'clock in the evening quite a stir was made by the arrival of the expected party with several prisoners, mostly sick or stragglers from our forces. One

of them, whose presence gave great joy, as much to me, perhaps, just then, as to anyone, was an under-cook of an infantry company, with five days' rations of coffee and sugar for his company. This was a god-send indeed to the party,—cold, wet, and hungry as all were. The old farmer and his wife, who probably had not tasted either coffee or sugar since the commencement of the war, suddenly remembered that they had a small piece of bacon and some sweet potatoes, which they would like to exchange. These were soon smoking on the table, and, being an officer, after some deliberation I was invited to take hold and help myself. Feeling by this time quite hungry, I was not slow in availing myself of the privilege. The rest of the prisoners, most of whom had rations in their haversacks, had a cup of coffee given them.

After supper I had some conversation with one of our guards and learned a little something of them. Their regiment was known as Hampton's Legion (South Carolina), and was attached to Gary's Cavalry Brigade,—on duty in the vicinity of Richmond. As they had scouted in this part of the country during General McClellan's campaign on the Peninsula, and were familiar with all the roads, they were now occasionally allowed to go on a scout near our lines for the purpose of picking up any information or stragglers, and, unfortunately for me, they were out for this purpose on the 27th of October. The party numbered six, all privates, though one of them was recognized as a sort of leader of the rest, and his orders were generally obeyed without question.

We quartered during the night in the negro shanties of the farmer, two of the party standing guard over us. Before sunrise we were on the road to Richmond. The weather, though pleasant, for it had cleared during the night, was rather cool at that early hour, which made it very uncomfortable for us, our clothes not having dried much as yet. The course taken I should say was northwesterly, and it was the intention of the leader to pass through White Oak Swamp, supposing that the right of our lines extended to that neighborhood. They all seemed perfectly familiar with every crook and turn of the roads and paths, and from the time we started until we struck the "Nine Mile Road," near Fair Oaks, having traveled certainly fifteen miles, we were not on a main road except to cross it. Crossing the railroad at Savage's station we were halted. It was then noon, and some of the party bargained with the party living there for a peck of sweet potatoes, paying forty dollars for them, of course in Confederate money. These were cooked in the negro quarters, and with a cup of coffee from our cook we made a good dinner. This was my last meal outside of a prison for nearly four months.

After dinner the march was resumed and we passed through the swamp, on emerging from which two scouts were observed, who, after considerable signaling, allowed us to approach them, being rather suspicious of our blue coats. From them was learned the fact, that our forces had retired during the night, and that Gary's Brigade had followed them. This determined the leader to send two

of the party with us to Richmond, while he with the remainder rejoined their regiment. I had little to complain of from these men, much less than I expected. With the exception of my watch and money, nothing was taken from me, although I had a gold pin, which to them must have been quite valuable, and an entire new suit of clothes purchased in Norfolk but a few days before, any article of which would have been a welcome addition to their wardrobe. As we approached Richmond some care was taken by our guards to avoid passing near any prominent works; still we could see that the lines, although thinly manned with troops, were very formidable. Following the "Nine Mile Road," from the point on which we struck it, until we had passed through the first line of works, we turned to the left over a corduroy road in rear of this line, down which we went until near Rocket's Landing, a suburb of Richmond, when we passed through the second line and arrived at the camp lately occupied by Gary's Brigade. Here my orderly and myself were compelled to dismount—for we had been allowed to ride the entire day—and after some delay we were all marched to Libby Prison, arriving there about sundown.

Just before reaching Rockett's, my orderly whispered to me that he had sixty dollars which one of the men in camp had placed with him for safe keeping, and asked me to take a part of it. I consented to do so, and he handed it to me without attracting the attention of our guard. I supposed then that the money prisoners had would not be taken from them by the prison authorities, but in this was woefully mistaken.

We were compelled to wait outside of Libby for some time, there being other prisoners ahead of us, but were finally admitted to the office. Here I had to part from my orderly, and it was with many misgivings, for having picked him out from among my men as too young and light to perform the heavy work required in a battery, I scarcely expected that he would survive the fare and treatment of a rebel prison ; and, blaming myself, as I did, for our capture, I felt that if he should die, his death would properly be chargeable to me.

A record of my name, date and place of capture, etc., was entered in a book kept for that purpose, and I was sent into another room to be searched for money and any concealed weapons which might be on my person. The officer having charge of this requested me, if I had any money, to give it up and it would be placed to my credit until I was transferred from there, when it would be returned ; otherwise if on searching any was found, it would be confiscated.—for whose benefit he did not say. I handed him the thirty dollars which my orderly had given me, and on assuring him that I had no more, nor any concealed weapons, was removed to the officers' prison in the next story. It might be well to remark that somebody still owes me thirty dollars, unless it is considered as balancing four months' board, although I think that amount, judiciously expended, would have kept me four months longer on the same fare, and the balance then be in my favor.

The building known as Libby is a two story and a half

brick block, situated in the business part of the city of Richmond, and was built, I believe, for a tobacco warehouse. It is divided into stores connected with each other by double iron doors set in brick partitions. These stores have a row of wooden posts, a foot or more in diameter, braced so as to sustain immense weight, running through the centre in each story. The entire block, with the exception of the lower story of the western store, which was used as offices and quarters for the guard, was filled with prisoners. Officers were confined in the other two stories of the west end. Access from the lower to the second story was had by means of wooden steps, which, after being used, were immediately lowered to the floor by a pulley and communication cut off. All glass had been removed from the grated windows and canvas screens substituted. These being worn and torn, and in some cases absent entirely, formed but poor protection against the winds, which at this time were quite cool. The interior was bare of furniture, excepting a long pine table to eat from, and two cast-iron wood-stoves; for each of these we were allowed one armful of wood per day, just enough to keep a fire. I don't believe that at any time while I was there it would have been uncomfortable to sit on either stove on account of heat. How much they could impart to a building with open windows, for it was necessary during the day, at least, to have part of the screens down to give us light, can readily be imagined. Most of us had to lie on the bare floor, though a few fortunate individuals had blankets. These were very desira-

ble articles, but the owners soon found that they were not to be the only occupants, having to share them with a little creature, who, although not taking up much room, made it quite uncomfortable for his bed-fellows. Still with this drawback they were eagerly sought for. I managed to get a piece of one, lively too, just before leaving Libby, but was not allowed to carry it away.

Reveill  was sounded about six o'clock in the morning, by a drum band made up from some of our colored soldiers, who were prisoners, and this was followed in about fifteen minutes by roll-call. For this we fell in in four ranks, and instead of calling a roll we were counted by the prison inspector, "Dick" Turner. After counting, the rooms were carefully searched and then ranks were broken. Any claiming to be sick were examined by the inspector, and if he thought necessary sent to hospital. Rations were issued shortly after roll-call. They consisted of a piece of corn-bread about three inches long, two wide, and perhaps one inch thick, with a pint of what they called bean soup—black beans boiled in water and seasoned with a little salt, and, during the six days that I spent in this prison, I don't believe that one sound bean ever strayed into my ration. The inside of the beans had been eaten by small black bugs, who were still at work when put in the pot. Many could not eat this soup at all, and were forced to subsist on the ration of corn-bread. Being blessed with a good appetite, as well as a pretty strong stomach, I managed to eat my own rations as well as those of some others who required a

gradual breaking in. Nothing more was received until three or four o'clock in the afternoon, when the breakfast bill of fare was again presented, with sometimes two or three ounces of fresh beef as a substitute for the beans. I need not say that the substitute was a welcome one. Those who had smuggled a little money through were enabled to add some trifles to their bill. Searching my pockets thoroughly a day or two after my entrance I found about a dollar in scrip, which one of the negroes, who helped sweep the room, had the kindness to take out and get changed into Confederate money, receiving therefor five dollars. This I soon invested, buying two onions at a dollar each, some rice which I believe was worth nearly one dollar per pound, a clay pipe and a pound of smoking tobacco—the latter was the only cheap article in the Confederacy, the best costing one dollar per pound at that time.

Our only amusements were walking and smoking; for knowing that our stay in Richmond would be short, and feeling as all new prisoners will, rather blue, we had no ambition to get up any amusements. Those who had been proprietors of blankets a short time had something to keep them busy an hour or two a day, although it could hardly be classed under the head of amusements.

On the evening of the second of November two days' rations were issued, and we were informed that sometime during the night we would start for a prison depot further South. These rations consisted of three or four ounces of rotten bacon, so rotten that it might have been eaten

with a spoon, and the smell of which nothing in the world ever equaled, a small dried haddock, and the usual allowance of corn-bread. I have said that I was blessed with a pretty strong stomach, but this bacon was too heavy for it, and with some difficulty I traded it for more haddock. About two o'clock in the morning we were treated to a sere-nade by "Turner's Band." They played but one air, the "Long Roll," at which we fell in, were counted, and, with the exception of several non-combatants, surgeons and chaplains, who were to be paroled, we were marched through the deserted streets of Richmond, across the bridge to Manchester, where a train of cars awaited us. Here we found a large number of enlisted men also taking passage. All were carefully guarded, so that to escape was impossible. It was daylight before all were aboard and the train made up. If the members of the "Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals" could have seen that train they would never complain of over crowded cattle cars. These were ordinary box cars, with no windows, only two doors, and but one of these open, which was protected by a grating, and each car was crowded with full sixty human beings. Two guards were stationed inside and six on top of each car. As we had nothing on leaving Richmond in which to carry water, and having eaten quite freely of our dried haddock, our sufferings from thirst soon became intolerable, and had the train not stopped occasionally and the guard allowed one or two to get water from the ditch alongside the track, we would soon have been desperate. We ar-

rived at Danville, Virginia, which it seems was our place of destination, during the following night, but were confined in the cars till daylight. How quickly we obeyed the order to turn out, and how good the fresh, cool air felt and tasted to us, after twenty-four hours in hot, crowded and filthy cars, no one can know unless placed in a similar situation.

The prisons were not far from the depot, so that it took but a short time to march to them. On arriving at the door and being admitted it would be difficult to describe our reception. Some three or four hundred men—for few, either from their appearance or dress, could be called officers—met us at the head of the first flight of stairs shouting, “Fresh fish.” “Here they come.” “Don’t hit him.” “Let his hat alone.” “Keep your hands out of his pockets,” and the like. My first impression was that we were in a penitentiary and that most of the prisoners were rebel convicts, with a small scattering of Union officers, but finding that, notwithstanding the noise, nothing happened to us, I began to look about and soon discovered several friends; to one of them, an officer of my own regiment, I attached myself, he kindly volunteering to show me the ropes.

The officers’ prison was called number three, and, like Libby, had evidently been built for a tobacco warehouse. The interior was also similar, except, that standing alone, it admitted light from all sides. The rooms in which prisoners were confined (the second and third stories) had windows containing glass, but the lower story, where

two or three sentinels were stationed, and where we were allowed to walk during daylight for exercise, had windows without glass, and, although boarded up half way, they afforded ample play for the cold winds, which made it very uncomfortable lying without blankets on a single board floor, with cracks almost wide enough to let us through. Our room was heated by two of the oldest fashioned cylinder stoves that I ever saw, and for fuel we had a poor bituminous coal, brought to Danville by canal from the interior of the State. When our stock of this was exhausted, four of us were allowed to go to the pile for more, a distance of nearly a quarter of a mile, under charge of two sentinels. It required an hour or two of hard work in the frozen dust and slate to fill our box, which we carried stretcher fashion. These stoves heated the room very imperfectly, owing to the poor quality of the coal, the thickness of the stoves, the cracks in the floor, and the circle that usually congregated around them, sometimes four or five deep. This circle was generally quite good natured, and hailed the arrival of anyone to its inner rank, whether by strategy or otherwise, with the shout, "Another man made happy." A large number seldom visited the inner circle, but managed to keep warm, when it was very cold, by moving at a double quick around the room, one after another. This was good exercise, and when warm we remained so for some time, while those who hugged the stove most, were the coldest when away from it.

A great variety of uniforms were observable, few hav-

ing an officer's dress entire. Nearly all had some article of grey, and some had full suits; others had little enough of any kind. There being a ready market in our guard for anything we had to sell, in the shape of boots, clothes, watches, buttons, jewelry, etc., everything of that kind that could be dispensed with, and some that could not well be, had been disposed of. I had several merchantable articles, and my friend volunteering to exchange them at current rates, I placed them at his disposal. A pair of boots brought one hundred and twenty dollars; a necktie ten dollars; and a pair of black kid gloves twenty dollars. (My pants were traded for a pair of second-hand shoes and another pair of pants—grey.) With the money thus obtained we bought from the guard who smuggled them in at night, and probably made a handsome profit themselves, a peck of beans at forty dollars; a peck of Irish potatoes, about the size of walnuts, at forty dollars; two or three pounds of salt, which at that time cost us but fifty cents a pound, though it afterwards touched a dollar; several pounds of flour, for thickening our bean soup, at eighty cents per pound; this also rose nearly out of sight, costing as high as two dollars and a half per pound; and six little red peppers, for five dollars, to season with. Having nothing to cook in, we bought three shares in a mess-pan, at two dollars per share. There were twenty shares in the pan, owned by different individuals. Those of whom we purchased had run out of extra provisions, and hence had no need of cooking utensils. Our buying three shares gave us a

larger control of the pan and enabled us to 'crush out smaller competitors.

While these lasted we lived in clover, but "when we died we died all over." They gave out at last, and we were forced to sell our shares in the pan to more fortunate individuals, and fall back on our regulars.

In cooking beans, they were in the first place hung in a tin cup against the stove until boiled sufficiently, then taken down into the yard, more water and the potatoes added, and with a few chips picked up while out for water, boiled until cooked. Chips were rather scarce and it cost considerable labor to keep a supply. I have seen an officer, who at home had probably never split a piece of wood in his life, beg a log which the guard had rejected as too tough and knotty for their axes, and with nothing but about six inches of a broken scythe and a stone, work all day splitting off enough to 'cook a cup of coffee made from a crust of burnt bread. The rations here, as at Libby, were principally corn-bread. Bean soup was not so plentiful, nor was fresh beef. The day's ration of corn bread was always issued in the morning, and soup or beef, when we had any, in the afternoon.

Previous to their arrival at Danville, the officers had been confined at Salisbury, North Carolina, where they were quartered in small houses or barracks. These houses each appointed commissaries to draw and issue rations to the messes, of which there were several in each house. For convenience this organization was still preserved. Rations for all were issued under supervision of the commissary of the entire building.

The cook-house for the prisoners was nearly opposite and could readily be seen from our windows and many longing eyes were cast on it. An officer looking out one day, when we knew we were to have bean soup, suddenly exclaimed, "Don't you see those fat hogs scratching themselves against the cook-house fence?" pointing to two or three sickle-backs, of which it is said it takes two to make a shadow, who were engaged in the occupation peculiar to their race, scratching, an operation which most of us indulged in freely. Bean soup was the basis of many good jokes; it was hardly solid enough to be the basis of anything else.

Considerable excitement was raised by the rebel commissary sergeant informing us one morning that we were to have pork and beans issued to us in the afternoon. Visions of the old-fashioned New England Sunday breakfast rose rapidly before us, especially those who had had experience with them at home, only to be widely dispelled by the reality. At the usual hour "Buckets for soup" was called. They were sent out. Their return was anxiously awaited by a large number congregated in the lower story to get the first sight. Bucket after bucket came in, presenting the ordinary appearance, until nearly twenty—our usual allowance—were before us, when it was discovered that what had been taken for scum in one of the pails was really a piece of pork. It was fished out with a stick, and a dozen or so, after weighing it carefully in their hands, and looking at it fondly with their eyes, placed its weight at inside of a pound and a

half. What a rich treat for four hundred hungry men. However, it was divided into six pieces, one to each house. In our house the messes drew lots for it, and the end was, one man ate the ration of pork for sixty, and lived; at least that didn't kill him.

We were allowed plenty of drinking water, which we brought ourselves, in the same buckets that were used for soup, from a spring some two or three hundred yards from the prison, and about the same distance from the river Dan, from which the town takes its name. Anyone wishing to go for water would procure one or two empty pails, and cry out, "Buckets for water," which usually brought a dozen or more, when the sergeant of the guard being informed through a sentinel, would send two of his guard with the party, after counting them.

We were early risers from necessity, the cold forcing us up long before nature had satisfied her demand for sleep. When the sun had risen and in a measure warmed the building, and rations had been issued and eaten, the real business of the day was commenced. This was a searching examination of every particular seam and thread in our clothes, from head to foot, for vermin, which was plentiful, and from the visitation of which none were exempt. It would have been a comical sight to an outsider to have looked in upon us any pleasant morning about nine o'clock—the floor literally packed with men, squatted tailor-fashion, studying some article of their clothing as intently as ever school-boy studied his book.

For amusements we had chess and checker-playing—the men made of wood; card playing, with one or two packs of dirty and hardly legible cards; smoking, walking, laughing, singing, and talking. The latter known among us as “chin,” was certainly the most prolific source of amusement. Any report from the guard, or that some one had seen in a rebel paper an article on exchange of prisoners, especially if the paper was produced, was sufficient to cause the wildest excitement, and a buzzing probably as great as that at the building of the Tower of Babel. An item of two or three lines often formed the basis for a week’s “chin.” Numbers whiled the time away by manufacturing bone-work, of which I saw some very beautiful specimens in the shape of rings, napkin-rings, breastpins, etc., rivalling any made by those having all the necessary tools. I tried my hand at making a ring from a piece of bone found in my ration of meat, but after rubbing it all one day on a brick, to reduce it to the proper thickness, with little visible effect, gave up in disgust. Of course in such a large body of men, there were some fine singers, who favored us, when in the mood, with some excellent singing. That which suited me best, was, when some one, after we had lain down and were waiting for sleep to come, started “Rally Round the Flag,” “John Brown,” or some other song with a good chorus. This would be taken up by the whole of us, up stairs and down, and sounded grand, even to our rebel guard, who appreciated the music if not the words.

There were but few escapes from this prison, and for pretty good reasons. We were securely guarded by a chain of sentinels, who, during the night, were obliged half-hourly to call the number of their post, and "All's well." Our distance from the Union lines, the nearest point of which it was feasible to attempt reaching being Plymouth, North Carolina, and the distance by the roads we should have been obliged to take, nearly two hundred miles, and the almost total want of boots or shoes, many having nothing but the tops of their boots tied on for soles, deterred the few who had the opportunity to try. Still four or five made the attempt, and, I believe, with success. The road for escape was discovered by accident. A number were out for water, and, on returning, while stopping to rest, one of the party stepped into a wood-shed, in front of which they had halted, to pick up some chips. The guard, not noticing his absence, ordered the party to move on, which they did, some one picking up his pail. After dark he probably started for our lines. The discovery of this road led to the finding of another, somewhat similar. In going for water, as I have before said, a dozen or so, with one or two pails, as they pleased, were allowed to go under two sentinels. Between the prison and spring, there was a very steep decline of perhaps twenty feet, at the foot of which was quite a large oven for baking the moulds used in a foundry alongside for casting shot and shell, and a few feet in front of this foundry ran a canal, spanned by a very rickety foot bridge, that required all our eyes in crossing.

A prisoner having determined to make the trial, would ascertain the condition of the oven, and if it had not been used, towards night get a party to go for water, having arranged beforehand with them how to manage. On passing out some one would attract the attention of the sergeant, to prevent counting, if possible, and, having fairly started, another would engage the guard in rear in conversation, causing him to move slow and scattering the party pretty well. The foremost guard on arriving at the bridge had all he could attend to while on it, and this gave the opportunity to the individual proposing to leave, who, handing his pail to a friend, would quietly step into the oven before the rear guard arrived at the edge of the hill. This mode of escape was not always available, as we sometimes had a cross-grained sergeant of the guard who persisted in doing his duty and counting us. Of course if there was any suspicion among us that we had been counted, it was risking the exposure of our plan to attempt it.

Just after dark on the evening of February 16th, the commanding sergeant came into our rooms, struck a light, and read to us a dispatch from Richmond, to the commander of prisoners at Danville, directing him to forward next day, one-half his prisoners for exchange, and the balance the day after. Most of us had lain down, but in an instant everyone was on his feet shouting, cheering, laughing, talking, and maybe some crying for joy. There was little sleep the remainder of that night—once in a while a lull, generally followed by a storm.

The order read one-half the prisoners, and applied to officers as well as enlisted men. It was not given out until next day how this selection was to be made, and each hoped to find himself among the fortunates. In the morning the prison adjutant came in and notified us that all those whose names were included between the letters A and M would go. This put a damper on some of us, and made me wish I had been born an Angell, or even a Bird; but we consoled ourselves with the reflection that we would be but a day behind. About one o'clock roll was called, and on answering to their names, the fortunates started for the depot, bearing our good wishes. Those of us who were left set to work cleaning up a little, and, had nearly finished, when we were amazed by seeing the entire party return. Nothing was known as to the cause, and many surmises were made, the most discouraging of course. Late in the evening an order came for all to hold themselves in readiness, followed by the order to march to the depot, and, on arriving there, we found half a dozen trains waiting. The delay had been caused by some accident above Danville, and led to the accumulation of empty cars enough to accommodate all. Few guards were sent with the train, and they paid us little attention, allowing us to get on or off as we pleased, and to ride on top. The cars, although nearly as crowded as when we went down, were thus rendered quite comfortable.

We arrived at Manchester about noon the next day, and, after a delay of several hours, the train crossed the bridge and entered the city. Here occurred a comical

scene. The cars no sooner stopped, than all of us, paying no attention whatever to the guard, jumped off and started for Libby, each anxious to get there first and secure a good place. None had any thought to escape, yet it was after dark before the entire party were inside the walls. A number finding that they were too late to secure good positions, spent the time in wandering around the city, until warned by darkness and the provost guard that it was time to make arrangements for sleeping.

Next morning, boxes sent by our friends in the North, and which had accumulated to the number of nearly a hundred, were distributed after an inspection, and Libby was at once transformed into a vast cook-house. A couple of bricks taken from the walls and placed anywhere on the floor—there were no chimneys—with a few chips split off the boxes, gave us the opportunity to cook and eat our first square meal in nearly four months. These boxes contained a little of everything, and evidently reflected the taste of their owners. An old officer near me had ten or twelve pounds of lard—nothing else; another had all flour, others a variety of everything from a ham to a bottle of medicine. Knowing that we should remain but a day or two, and determined not to leave anything for the Johnnies, quite a general distribution took place, those having boxes sharing with their less fortunate friends. By eating too much, and from the dense smoke of so many fires, numbers were made sick, causing quite a run on medicines. Boxes of Spencer's pills (genuine too, sent by Mr. Spencer to his son, who

was one of us), castor oil, and other searchers, disappeared rapidly and to good purpose.

On the 20th we signed our paroles, and on the morning of the 22d (Washington's birthday) we started for Rocket's Landing to take the flag of truce boat, first destroying everything belonging to us that was destructible and which might prove of any value to the rebels. Arriving at Rocket's a boat was found awaiting us, and there was little delay in getting aboard, each one seemingly afraid that he might get left. The day was delightful, and, moving rather slowly, we had a fine opportunity to view the rebel works along the shore of the James, and the several iron-clads at anchor in it. The distance from Richmond to Bulwer's Landing, our destination, was but about seven miles, though it took an hour to steam there. Here was found Colonel Mulford, having charge of exchange on the Union side, who held a short conversation with Colonel Ould, acting in the same capacity for the rebels, after which we were allowed to disembark, a privilege of which we were not long in availing ourselves. No time was lost in making for our picket lines, which could be seen a short distance up the hill. All cheering was done on the run. I felt like hugging our colored soldiers, who composed the picket, and might have done so but for the desire to put as great a distance between myself and Richmond in as short time as possible. From Bulwer's to Aiken's Landing is full two miles, and long ones they were to us who were so unused to walking. At Aiken's we found our flag of truce boat waiting for us.

Several hours were consumed in bringing over the sick and the weak in ambulances, during which time we received a serenade from the band of a cavalry regiment. I also heard from my battery, which was stationed a short distance from the landing, but was unable to visit it.

Late in the afternoon, Colonel Mulford arriving with the last of our men, lines were cast off, and the boat steamed down the James, bound for Annapolis, where was located a large parole camp. Here we were detained several days waiting for our "leaves of absence," which at last arrived and we started for home. While walking through the streets of Annapolis one morning, I was very agreeably surprised at meeting my orderly (carpet-bag in hand and bound North), from whom I had heard nothing since parting from him in Libby. He looked quite well, and told me that although once detailed with a party to go South, he had never left Richmond until paroled.

This ends the sketch of my four months' experience, and I have endeavored to present it without exaggeration. That it was short, comparatively, and not very severe, you can readily see, and yet it was long and severe enough to enable me to form some idea of the suffering of our poor fellows at Andersonville and elsewhere. I have not mentioned, nor can anyone who has not himself been through some such experience imagine, our sufferings from hunger. Although the rations were sufficient to keep soul and body together, yet they never fully satisfied the craving for food. This craving showed itself in all our conversation and affected all our dreams.

A SUMMER IN SOUTHERN PRISONS.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE EXPERIENCE OF PRIVATE CHARLES C.
VARS, BATTERY F., FIRST REGIMENT RHODE ISLAND
LIGHT ARTILLERY, AS A PRISONER OF WAR.

MAY 16, 1864, I was captured at Drury's Bluff, Virginia, while endeavoring to gain the rear after the disaster to the Union troops at that point. I was immediately hurried to the enemy's rear and conducted by guards to the James River, placed on board a small steamer and taken to Richmond, Virginia. I believe I was among the first members of Battery F to enter Richmond.

Arriving at the wharf where the steamer landed, we were greeted by a large crowd, principally negroes, of all ages, sizes and conditions, and, although feeling deeply the misfortune which had befallen me, I could but be amused at the expressions which came to us from the people there assembled. From the wharf the guard escorted us direct to Libby Prison (there were about eleven hundred prisoners in the party) and quartered us upon the third floor of that building. The room was crowded, in fact one could scarcely move about. The air was stifling

and offensive, but the prisoners were not allowed to put their heads out of the windows, even for the purpose of breathing purer air. If they became so bold the guard on the outside would immediately use the head for a target.

There were large tubs provided in the room for water, which was brought up in pails and poured in, leaving the prisoners to get it as best they could. There was never food or water enough to satisfy the cravings of hunger and thirst. Everything we had about us, except what we stood in, was taken, and, as it was never returned, it is proper to state that we were robbed.

I remained in Libby about a week when I was, with others, marched, under guard of course, to Manchester, opposite Richmond, and placed in box freight cars almost as thick as we could stand. On each side of the car holes about a foot square were cut to let in air. In this way and manner we made the journey to Danville, starting in the forenoon from Manchester and arriving at about the same time the next day at Danville. During this journey no food or water was given, and a fast of twenty-four hours to a man already hungry, in such a place, with such poor ventilation and no opportunity to sit, caused much suffering. At Danville the party was transferred to a large tobacco warehouse, served with two hard crackers and a little water, and kept until the next morning, when I was again placed on board similar cars and started for Augusta, Georgia.

This journey occupied four days and four nights, and

our treatment was worse than on the trip from Richmond to Danville. During these four days and nights I received for food five hard crackers, and received water twice very sparingly.

One poor fellow died on the trip, and, because of the crowded condition of the car, there was not room to lay his body down, so it was supported in a corner of the car by his comrades taking turns at holding the dead body in position. At Augusta, when ordered from the car, the body remained, and its treatment thereafter I never knew.

Two hard crackers and a little water was given me at Augusta, and I, with the other prisoners, was crowded into a long, narrow shed, where we remained one day, and was then placed on the cars again and started for Andersonville, where we arrived after about twenty-four hours.

Andersonville prison has been often described. I will only say that no description seen or heard by me has exaggerated its condition. My first view of the inside of Andersonville stockade made an impression which will never be effaced. I came face to face with the thousands of prisoners who showed the effects of the confinement and lack of proper nourishment. Many had not sufficient clothing; hair and beard uncombed and uncut; many without hats or shoes; all having that hungry, half-starved appearance which spoke volumes to us. Close to the entrance I saw one poor soldier lying flat upon his back and nearly naked, who was suffering the agonies of dissolution. A comrade was soothing his last hours as best he could. This scene coming upon me suddenly, in connec-

tion with the general appearance of the place, caused a feeling of despondency and wonder as to what the result would be. It seemed to be the deliberate plan of the authorities to render all prisoners, who by reason of a strong constitution were able to retain a hold upon life, unfit for further duty, and many a survivor of Andersonville carries with him constant reminders of life at that prison. During my stay at Andersonville I had nine different bunk-mates who died from disease and exposures of the camp.

What I now state may seem a pure invention. I confess I should hesitate to believe if I had not seen it and enjoyed its benefits. One night in September when the brook running through the prison was nearly dry and very foul, a spring of clear, cool water burst from the hillside, thus furnishing the much needed liquid. We were given by the prison authorities a V trough for the water to run in, which furnished an opportunity for drinking, much appreciated by all. So far as I know it was a mysterious occurrence, and had its effect upon the prisoners. Undoubtedly the pure water saved many lives, or at least prolonged them.

We worked on a tunnel twenty-one days, succeeding in reaching the outside, and one night five of us escaped through it. As soon as the fact was discovered bloodhounds, kept on hand for the purpose, were put on our track. I saw them coming on my track and climbed into a tree. Of course I was caught and taken back to the prison. I was placed in the stocks and kept there twenty-

four hours. My sufferings will never be forgotten, and it is beyond my power to describe them.

Many have been the accounts written of Andersonville prison, some of them hard to believe, as it would seem impossible for human beings to lose all feeling, but I do not believe it possible, judging from my own experience, to exaggerate the sufferings and horrors of that place, or to convey in too strong language the utter disregard for human life which the prison authorities seemed to possess.

Sherman's movements in Georgia in the fall of 1864 made it necessary for the rebels to abandon Andersonville and transfer the prisoners to other points. I was placed in a tight box car with other prisoners and taken to Savannah, and from there to Charleston, South Carolina, and placed in the prison yard under fire of the Union batteries shelling the city. Here we were kept for ten days, and it is remarkable that so few casualties occurred. Our food was principally cob-meal in small quantities.

From the prison yard we were transferred to the race-course near the city, where we were kept a week in the open air without covering of any kind. From the race-course we were marched to the cars again and transferred to Florence, South Carolina, where a new prison pen had just been completed and we were its first occupants. This prison was built very like the one at Andersonville, the situation being similar, with a brook running through it, but the area of the pen was much less.

While at this prison overtures were made to the prisoners to enlist in the Confederate service and thus secure

clothing and food. Many of them did so enlist, and some who did were soon brought back, for what reason I do not know. I have no doubt some of the prisoners took advantage of the offer for the purpose of deserting and getting back to the Union lines, and perhaps that was the reason so many who did enlist were returned to the prison.

The treatment of the prisoners at Florence was no improvement on that of Andersonville. The dead line rule was enforced here with great severity, and many were shot by the guards for going too near the line.

I remained in Florence about two months, when I was so fortunate as to be one of about one thousand selected for parole. We were loaded on cars and taken to Charleston, S. C., leaving Florence about sunset one night and arriving at Charleston about the same time the next night, and were huddled together on a wharf, where we remained through the night. Two of our number died on the cars coming from Florence, and one on the wharf that night. We did not sleep, but watched with anxiety for the morning. Some were much excited with anticipations of what the morning would bring forth, some were crying, some praying, and some singing. It was a night never to be forgotten, and no one outside of that party can realize the feelings of the men as they shivered in their rags through the long hours and watched for the dawn of morning. During the forenoon of the the next day we were taken in row-boats to the Union vessels, one man dying near me while making the passage. As we boarded one ship each was given a suit of cloth-

ing, not much attention being paid to the fit of the same, and we were ordered to another vessel, where we washed, threw away our old rags, and put on the new suit. After completing our toilet we were placed on board the *George Peabody*, which immediately sailed for Annapolis, Maryland. In the four days we were on this vessel occurred some fifty deaths. Arriving at Annapolis I was taken to hospital, where I remained about two weeks, and was then given a furlough.

At Annapolis the doctors charged that we be very careful about eating, and watched the food very closely, but in spite of all these warnings men who had starved for many months could not resist temptation. I suffered for an imprudence in this line for which I nearly lost my life. I could not resist eating a piece of mince pie, which for a time made me feel that my end had come.

Taking my furlough, I started for my home in Niantic, Rhode Island, where I arrived without accident and went to my home. I was so changed in appearance as not to be recognized at first, and upon making myself known received, of course, a welcome as of one risen from the dead.

The effects of starvation, exposure, and the awful scenes witnessed during my prison life of eight months will never be overcome in this life, and from a stout, rugged country boy, as I was when I enlisted, I came from the service a broken down, almost entirely wrecked physically, human being, and never expect to fully recover from its effects, and I never can blot out the remembrance of days in southern military prisons.



INDEX.

- Abbott, Col. Henry L., First Connecticut Artillery, 166.
Abbott, Gilbert W., 233.
Abel, Capt. W. H., Assistant Adjutant-General, 100, 111, 169.
Abrahams, Thomas E., Co. G, One Hundred and Thirty-Ninth
New York Volunteers, 123, 124, 128.
Adams, Lieut. Albert E., 85, 86, 153, 188.
Allen, Dexter B., 207.
Allen, Col. William A. (C. S. A.), 69.
Almy, Otis, 233.
Amory, Col. Thomas J. C., Seventeenth Massachusetts Volun-
teers, 98.
Angell, Capt. James R., Battery K., Third New York Artillery,
225, 245.
Arnold, Col. Stephen C., Mechanics Rifles, 245.
Arnold, Lieut. William A., 7, 69, 85.
Ashby, Capt. George E., Battery E, Third New York Artillery,
161, 162, 169, 175, 186, 187, 245.
Austin, Allen, 231.
- Bailey, Col. Charles E., Private Secretary to Gov. Smith, 112.
Baker, Charles H., 233.
Barker, Capt. Thomas E., Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers,
170.
Barnard, Maj.-Gen. John G., 191.
Barnes, Daniel W., 165.

- Bassett, Philip L., 43.
Bastian, William J., 237.
Baten, Nathan H., 232.
Baxter, Henry H., 28.
Beauregard, Gen. G. T. (C. S. A.), 155, 179, 180, 186, 194.
Bedee, Capt. Edward E., Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteers, 169.
Belger, Capt. James, 8, 9, 10, 16, 31, 44, 45, 55, 80, 86, 98, 100, 110, 116, 153, 156, 157, 162, 166, 187, 188, 221, 238, 240, 241.
Bicknell, Jesse B., 238.
Birney, Maj.-Gen. D. B., 172, 223.
Boyd, William A., 233.
Boyle, William J., First New York Mounted Rifles, 124.
Bragg, Maj.-Gen. Braxton (C. S. A.), 179.
Brooks, Capt., Provost Marshal, Yorktown, 126.
Brooks, Brig.-Gen. W. T. H., 173, 174.
Brown, Capt. T. Fred., Battery B., First Rhode Island Light Artillery, 213.
Burnham, Brig.-Gen. Hiram, 174, 179, 185, 223, 225.
Burnside, Maj.-Gen. Ambrose E., 15, 21, 40, 41, 44, 203, 213.
Burr, Calvin C., 65, 237, 246.
Butler, Maj.-Gen. Benjamin F., 26, 99, 100, 132, 133, 138, 147, 149, 150, 152, 188, 189, 190, 196, 200.
Butterworth, John, 62.

Chambers, Lieut.-Col. John G., Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, 88.
Chase, Frederic, 8.
Chase, Lieut. James E., Battery B, First Rhode Island Light Artillery, 213.
Chase, Philip B., 3.
Chase, Philip S., Corporal, 8; Lieutenant, 86, 106, 107, 153, 189, 199, 207, 221, 231, 238.
Church, Joseph, Jr., 165, 232.
Church, William C. M., 7.

- Clark, James P., 166, 237, 246.
Clingman, Brig.-Gen. T. L. (C. S. A.), 68.
Colquitt, Brig.-Gen. A. H. (C. S. A.), 179.
Corthell, Elmer L., 7.
Crabb, Lieut. George W., Battery A, Fifth United States Artillery, 244.
Cunningham, James, 233.
Connecticut troops mentioned :
 Eighth Infantry, 174, 186.
 First Artillery, 171, 208.

Dahlgren, Col. Ulric, 148, 149.
Daley, David, 157, 165.
Danforth, Ozias C., Jr., 233.
Davies, Brig.-Gen. H. E., 147.
Davis, James C., 165, 167.
Davis, Jefferson, 120.
Davis, Maj. R. S., Assistant Adjutant-General, 100, 132, 169.
Draper, Benjamin H., 8, 42.
Duffy, Hugh, 233.
Duffy, Patrick, 246.
Duffy, Peter, 233.
Duncan, Colonel, Fourth United States Colored Troops, 129, 145.
DuPont, Admiral S. F., 70, 71.

Easterbrooks, Sylvester, 157, 165.
Eddy, Ephraim R., 232.
Egan, John, Co. A, Second New Hampshire Volunteers, 134, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142.
Elder, Capt. Samuel, Battery B, First United States Artillery, 166, 244.
Ercambrack, Lieut. Lorenzo, Battery K, Third New York Artillery, 242.
Eshleman, Col. B. F. (C. S. A.), 180, 181.

Fairgrieve, Lieut. James, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General,
134.

Field, Lieut. George W., 7, 9, 23, 34, 37, 85.

Fish, Bennett I., 246.

Fleming, Capt. James, Provost Marshal, 120, 138, 140, 141, 142.

Follett, Capt. F. M., Battery D, Fourth United States Artillery,
163, 164, 197, 198, 199.

Foster, Major B. B., Assistant Adjutant-General, 98.

Foster, Maj.-Gen. J. G., 36, 40, 54, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 68, 70, 71,
72, 73, 77, 78, 81, 82, 98, 101, 102.

Fuller, George H., 43.

Gage, George S., 246.

Gage, Isaac N., 8, 65, 231.

Gallup, Simeon, 8, 233.

Gavitt, James P., 62.

Gillmore, Maj.-Gen. Q. A., 152, 171.

Golden, Michael, 166, 224.

Goldsborough, Flag Officer L. M., 19.

Graham, Lieutenant, Acting Aide-de-Camp, 65.

Graham, Isaac, 165, 233.

Grant, Gen. U. S., 151, 191, 196, 200, 222, 223.

Graves, Lieut. E. E., 167.

Greeley, Horace, 56.

Grinnell, Albert, 232.

Grinnell, Benjamin H., 233.

Guild, Charles E., Sergt., 8, 237; Lieutenant, 238, 241, 246.

Georgia troops mentioned:

Seventh Cavalry, 84.

Hagood, Brig.-Gen. Johnson (C. S. A.), 155, 161, 180, 181, 182,
185, 186.

Haley, Mark, 233.

Hall, Henry, 157, 165.

Halleck, Maj.-Gen. H. W., 59, 70, 71, 101, 102, 103, 132.

- Hammond, George, S.
Hancock, Maj.-Gen. W. S., 201.
Handell, Chandler N., 238.
Harbert, Maj. S. V., Paymaster United States Army, 96, 97.
Harrison, Joseph R., 233.
Hasbrouck, Lieut. H. C., 244.
Hazard, Maj. John G., 213.
Hazard, Commander Samuel F., 19.
Heckman, C. A., Colonel Ninth New Jersey Volunteers, 64;
Brigadier-General, 83, 86, 88, 100, 109, 111, 156, 160, 163, 185.
Hill, Captain, First New York Mounted Rifles, 129.
Hill, Maj.-Gen. D. H. (C. S. A.), 25, 76, 78.
Hinks, Maj.-Gen. Edward W., 197.
Hinton, Colonel (C. S. A.), 94.
Hoke, Maj.-Gen. R. F. (C. S. A.), 179, 180, 181, 184, 185, 186.
Holloway, Benjamin A., 233.
Holmes, Maj.-Gen. T. H. (C. S. A.), 25.
Holt, Henry, 139, 140, 141, 142.
Hopkins, Perez A., 224.
Horton, Alonzo C., 28.
Horton, Henry R., 207.
Horton, Lieut. Jere, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers,
245.
Howell, Capt. John H., Third New York Artillery, 244.
Howlett, Doctor, 164.
Hunt, Lieutenant, Fourth United States Artillery, 148.
Hunter, Maj.-Gen. D. A., 71, 72.

Ives, Capt. Thomas P., 21.

James, Capt. Martin S., Third Rhode Island Artillery, 197.
Johnson, Maj.-Gen. Bushrod R. (C. S. A.), 161, 180, 181, 183,
186.
Johnson, Gen. Joseph E. (C. S. A.), 24.
Jones, Capt. Enoch, Third New York Artillery, 244.

Kautz, Maj.-Gen. A. V., 223.

Kavanagh, Michael, 233.

Keach, Charles, 233.

Keeble, Col. R. H., Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry (C. S. A.),
183, 186.

Kilpatrick, Maj.-Gen. Judson, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148.

King, Charles T., 227.

King, James M., 233.

Knight, Walter M., 7.

Leach, Albert C., 233.

Lee, Col. H. C., 68.

Lee, Gen. Robert E. (C. S. A.), 222, 223.

Lemons, William, Co. E, Ninth New Jersey Volunteers, 65.

Leslie, Col. J. H., Third New York Artillery, 68.

Lewis, Lieut.-Col. George W., Third New York Cavalry, 87,
131.

Lilly, Isaac, 233.

Locke, Thomas W., 233.

Loid, Solomon, 8.

Loomis, Captain, 90.

Love, Henry A., 43, 233.

Macomber, Frederick D., 157, 158, 165, 232.

Manchester, George C., 62, 233.

Marshall, Col. J. K. (C. S. A.), 68.

Marston, Brig.-Gen. Gilman, 115.

Martin, Patrick, 237, 246.

Martindale, Benjamin F., 8, 42.

Massie, Alexander M., 7, 65.

McCabe, Patrick, 165.

McCarty, Michael, 233.

McCavanagh, John, 166.

McConkey, John, 45.

McDonald, Lieut. A. J., Fifth United States Artillery, 245.

- McGuire, John, 166.
Meade, Maj.-Gen. Geo. G., 101, 103, 151.
Miller, Seth B., 233.
Miner, Joseph, 246.
Mix, Col. S. H., Third New York Cavalry, 94.
Moies, Capt. Miles G., 6.
Morris, Thomas, 232.
Maryland troops mentioned :
 Fifth Infantry, 215, 236, 240.
Massachusetts troops mentioned :
 Third Infantry, 63, 75.
 Seventeenth Infantry, 64, 65, 81, 87.
 Twenty-third Infantry, 87, 88.
 Twenty-fourth Infantry, 60, 245.
 Twenty-fifth Infantry, 102.
 Forty-third Infantry, 81.

Nickerson, George H., 207.
Nisbit, William, 62.
Nye, Henry E., 238.
New Hampshire troops mentioned :
 Second Infantry, 115, 134, 136, 139, 141.
 Fifth Infantry, 115.
 Twelfth Infantry, 115, 177, 187, 189.
New Jersey troops mentioned :
 Ninth Infantry, 63, 64, 65, 86, 109.
New York troops mentioned :
 Eighty-first Infantry, 87.
 One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Infantry, 123, 124.
 One Hundred and Forty-eighth Infantry, 125.
 First Mounted Rifles, 129, 130, 143, 228.
 Third Cavalry, 44, 66, 74, 87, 94, 102, 105, 106, 131.
 Third Artillery, 55, 58, 69, 102, 105, 110, 125, 128, 216, 225,
 227, 242, 244, 245.
 Seventh Battery, 193, 244.

New York troops mentioned:

Sixteenth Battery, 125, 238, 241.

Seventeenth Battery, 208, 212.

Twenty-third Battery, 58.

Twenty-fourth Battery, 58.

North Carolina troops mentioned:

Fifty-first Infantry, 69.

Fifty-second Infantry, 69.

Ord, Maj.-Gen. E. O. C., 215, 223, 243, 244.

Owen, Maj. W. M. (C. S. A.), 181, 183, 185, 186.

Parke, Maj.-Gen. John G., 41.

Parker, George W., 233.

Peck, Maj.-Gen. John J., 99, 102.

Perrin, Lieut. William S., Battery B, First Rhode Island Light
Artillery, 213.

Perry, Valorus N., 233.

Pettigrew, Brig.-Gen. J. J. (C. S. A.), 76, 78.

Phillips, William J., 207, 246.

Peirce, James M., 233.

Plaisted, Colonel, 164.

Pope, Lieut. Charles H., 5, 6, 8, 9, 41, 49, 85.

Prentice, Frank, 8.

Price, James R., 224.

Prince, Brig.-Gen. Henry, 73, 74, 75, 79.

Prosper, John H., 246.

Prudhomme, Lieut. Lucien F., 90.

Pennsylvania troops mentioned:

Forty-eighth Infantry, 214.

Eleventh Cavalry, 90, 129, 145.

First Light Artillery, 128, 226.

Randall, Daniel L., 232.

Ransom, Maj.-Gen. M. W. (C. S. A.), 90, 91, 160, 179, 180, 181,
182, 183, 185.

- Regan, Capt. P. C., Seventh New York Battery, 244.
Reno, Maj.-Gen. Jesse L., 40.
Reynolds, Capt. Stephen R., 126, 137, 139.
Rhodes, Capt. William B., 213.
Richmond, Capt. Lewis, 30.
Richmond, Col. S. P., 75.
Rockwell, Capt. A. P., First Connecticut Light Battery, 171.
Rogers, Benjamin H., 8.
Rogers, Daniel G., 165, 232.
Rogers, James, 246.
Rhode Island troops mentioned :
 Fourth Infantry, 22, 36.
 Third Heavy Artillery, 197.
 Fifth Heavy Artillery, 36, 82.
 First Light Artillery, 213.

Sabin, Lieut. William A., Third Rhode Island Artillery, 171,
 190.
Sanger, Lieut. I. P., First United States Artillery, 171.
Saunders, Lieut. James W., Twelfth New Hampshire Infantry,
 169.
Saunders, William R., 233.
Sayles, John W., 246.
Schmid, I. Casper, 165, 217.
Seeley, Capt. Israel, Assistant Adjutant-General, 171.
Sheldon, George H., 233.
Sheridan, Maj.-Gen. Philip H., 222.
Sherman, Maj.-Gen. William T., 151.
Simpson, Thomas, Lieutenant, 2, 7, 9, 44, 69, 74, 80, 81, 83, 85,
 86, 92, 117, 145, 153, 156, 162, 167, 170, 178, 187, 191, 197,
 203, 207, 221, 227, 230, 231, 238, 241; Captain, 242, 245, 246.
Sisson, Col. Henry T., Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, 82.
Slocum, Elisha A., 8.
Smith, Ed. W., Assistant Adjutant-General, 172.
Smith, Maj.-Gen. Gustavus W. (C. S. A.), 68.

- Smith, Gov. James Y., 112.
Smith, James H., 233.
Smith, Lieut.-Col. M. B., Eighth Connecticut Infantry, 174, 186.
Smith, Peter C., Sergeant, 7, 85; Lieutenant, 86, 88, 94, 145,
148, 153, 188, 207, 221, 238.
Smith, Lieut. Robert B., Sixteenth New York Battery, 238, 241.
Smith, William H. C., 8.
Smith, Maj.-Gen. William F., 152, 160, 173, 185, 197, 200, 201.
Smith, William M., 237, 246.
Spear, Col. S. B., Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, 125, 129, 131,
145, 147, 148.
Spencer, Alfred B., 67.
Spencer, Lieut. Gideon, 246.
Spinola, Brig.-Gen. F. B., 79, 80, 81, 83.
Stannard, Brig.-Gen. George J., 223.
Stevens, Colonel, 223.
Stevenson, Col. Thomas G., 55, 60, 68.
Stuart, Brig.-Gen. J. E. B. (C. S. A.), 25.
Stone, Clovis, 177, 207, 224, 233.
Straight, Joseph L., 16.
Sweet, Matthew, 8, 232.
Sykes, Darius W., 233.
- Terry, Maj.-Gen. Alfred H., 245.
Tompkins, Col. Charles H., 6.
Tennessee troops mentioned:
 Twenty-third Infantry, 186.
- United States troops mentioned:
 Fourth Cavalry, 115.
 First Artillery, 244.
 Fourth Artillery, 148, 154, 197, 206, 212, 215, 244.
 Fifth Artillery, 208, 244, 255.
 Fourth Colored Troops, 129, 143.
 Fifth Colored Troops, 143.

United States troops mentioned :

Sixth Colored Troops, 143.

Twenty-second Colored Troops, 144.

Vars, Charles C., 166, 178.

Vincent, James, 237, 246.

Vincent, Thomas M., Assistant Adjutant-General, 100.

Voorhees, Surgeon, 125, 127.

Waddy, Col. (C. S. A.), 183.

Walker, Albert R., 165, 233.

Walton, Henry, 233.

Waterman, Lieut. Frank A., 246.

Weitzel, Maj.-Gen. Godfrey, 149, 160, 163, 167, 173, 174, 190,
243.

Wells, Lieut. Daniel F., 232.

West, Gardner N., 199, 233.

West, Col. R. M., First Pennsylvania Light Artillery, 125, 128,
144, 145, 147.

Wetherell, Maj. Samuel, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, 90.

Wheaton, Levi S., 8.

Wheelan, Major, First New York Mounted Rifles, 130.

White, Charles E., 233.

White, William, 246.

Whitham, Benjamin, 166.

Whitman, Charles, 224.

Whittaker, John, 233.

Wilbur, John B. F., 238, 246.

Wilbur, Thomas E., 246.

Wilcox, Edward, 233.

Wilcox, Frederic, 165, 233.

Wilcox, Holder N., 4.

Wild, James, 224.

Wilkie, Henry C., 224, 233.

Williams, Brig.-Gen. Thomas, 26.

Wilson, James, 237, 246.

Winsor, John O., 233.

Wistar, Brig.-Gen. Isaac J., 117, 120, 122, 125, 132, 133, 134, 137,
139, 140, 156, 163, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 179, 185.

Wood, Albert S., 238.

Woodbury, Capt. G. T., Fourth New Jersey Battery, 171.

Wisconsin troops mentioned :

Second Battery, 115, 116.

Yates, Governor (of Illinois), 149.

Young, William H., 233.

F 8349. 89928

5748

